DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY

NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

1930-31.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XVII.

EDITORS:
W. R. GOURLAY, C.S.I., C.I.E., F.S.A.(Scot.).
MRS E. SHIRLEY.

DUMFRIES:
Published by the Council of the Society
1932

SACRAMENT HOUSE AT ORCHARDTON.

See page 33.

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS

AND

JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS

1930-31.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XVII.

EDITORS:
W. R. GOURLAY, C.S.I., C.I.E., F.S.A.(Scot.).
MRS E. SHIRLEY.

DUMFRIES:
Published by the Council of the Society
1932

Office-Bearers for 1930-1931.

Hon. President.

M. H. M'KERROW, F.S.A.(Scot.), Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Vice-Presidents.

G. F. SCOTT ELLIOT, F.R.G.S., Howpasley, Cousley Wood, Wadhurst, Sussex.
F. MILLER, Cumberland House, Annan.
Rev. J. KING HEWISON, D.D., King's Mead, Thornhill.
E. A. HORNEL, Broughton House, Kirkcudbright.

Vice-Presidents.

T. A. HALLIDAY, Parkhurst, Dumfries.
ROBERT MAXWELL, Irish Street, Dumfries.
R. C. REID, F.S.A.(Scot.), Cleuchbrae, Ruthwell.
G. W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Library, Dumfries.
ALEXANDER TURNER, Glensorrel, Maxwelltown.

Hon. Secretary.

Mrs E. SHIRLEY, Kingholm Road, Dumfries.

Editors of Transactions.

Mrs E. SHIRLEY; W. R. GOURLAY, Kenbank, Dalry.

Hon. Treasurer.

Miss RAFFERTY, M.A., LL.B., 37 Castle Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Departmental Curators.

Antiquities—JAS. FLETT, Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries.
Herbarium—Dr. W. SEMPLE, Mile Ash, Dumfries. Hon. Secy.
Photographic Section—J. P. MILLIGAN, High Street, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

The President; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Departmental Curators; Secretary, Photographic Section; Miss A. J. GORDON, Kenmure Terrace, Maxwelltown; Mr THOS. HENDERSON, Lockerbie; Mr BERTRAM M'GOWAN, Linwood, Dumfries; Mr JOHN M'BURNIE, The Garth, Ardwall Road, Dumfries; Dr. T. R. BURNETT, Education Offices, Kirkbank, Dumfries; Mr WM. DINWIDDIE, High Street, Dumfries; Mr JAS. REID, Braehead Terrace, Maxwelltown.

CONTENTS

ILLUSTRATIONS.

EDITORIAL.

Members working on local Natural History and Archæological Subjects should communicate with the Hon. Secretary. Papers may be submitted at any time. Preference is always given to original work on local subjects.

The Editors do not hold themselves responsible for the accuracy of scientific, historical, or personal information. Each contributor has seen a proof of his own paper.

Exchanges, Presentations, and Exhibits should be sent to the Hon. Secretary, Mrs Shirley, Lanerick, Kingholm Road, Dumfries.

Enquiries regarding purchase of copies of *Transactions* and payment of subscriptions (10s per annum) should be made to Miss Rafferty, M.A., LL.B., 37 Castle Street, Dumfries.

PROCEEDINGS AND TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

Dumfriesshire and Galloway

Natural History & Antiquarian Society.

SESSION 1930—31.

31st October, 1930.

Annual Meeting.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read and approved.

Apologies for absence were received from the Earl of Cassillis, Mr M'Burnie, Mr A. Cameron Smith, and Mr Robert Maxwell.

The Secretary submitted the annual report, which showed that six indoor and three field meetings had been held during the year. There have been 13 new members added, the total membership of the Society now standing at 286 ordinary members, 39 life members, and 7 honorary members. It is with regret that we record the loss of the following members by death:—W. H. Armistead, Esq., Kippford; Mrs Henryson Caird, Creetown; Sir William Mitchell Cotts, Bart., London; Miss Downie, Annan; D. Hay Fleming, Esq., LL.D., Edinburgh; J. Ewing Gibson, Esq., Glasgow; J. W. Whitelaw, Esq., Dumfries.

The Treasurer's report was also submitted and approved, and it was announced that an anonymous donor had given a sum of £110 to the funds of the Society.

On the motion of Mr R. C. Reid a cordial vote of thanks was accorded to the donor.

The Chairman intimated the resignation of the Treasurer, and Mr Gladstone moved that the Society record its most hearty appreciation of Mr M'Kerrow's services, which had been given ungrudgingly over so long a period. The fact that the Society's funds were in their present sound state was due to Mr M'Kerrow's treasurership.

The President then announced the resignation of the Secretary, who was also very generously thanked.

Mr M'Kerrow moved a vote of thanks to Mr Miller, retiring President, who had only taken on the office for one year.

Mr H. S. Gladstone proposed that Mr M. H. M'Kerrow be appointed to the vacant chair. This was seconded by Mr James Flett and unanimously agreed to.

The meeting then proceeded to the election of the following officials:—Mrs Shirley, Hon. Secretary, proposed by Mr Gladstone; and Miss H. Rafferty, M.A., LL.B., Hon. Treasurer, proposed by Mr R. C. Reid. These were agreed to. The Vice-Presidents, Curators of Antiquities and Herbarium, Librarian and Hon. Secretary of Photographic Section, were re-elected. The election of Curator of Coins and Tokens was left to the discretion of the Council.

Mr R. C. Reid proposed that Mrs Shirley, Mr Gourlay, and Mr Taylor act as joint Editors of *Transactions*, and this was also agreed to.

The remainder of the Council were re-elected.

Mr M'Kerrow thereafter delivered his Presidential address on "Hallowe'en Customs," which was greatly appreciated.

Mr Reid proposed, and Mr Miller seconded, that the Life Membership Subscription, which is now £5 5s, be raised to £7 7s, and this was agreed to.

Mr Miller, retiring President, then read the following paper:—

Unpublished Letters of the Ettrick Shepherd to a Dumfriesshire Laird.

Mr Frank Miller, Annan, in his retiring address as president of the Society, dealt with the friendship that existed between the " Ettrick Shepherd " and Lieut.-General Dirom of Mount Annan, and read letters that Hogg had sent to the General. These unpublished letters were copied by Mrs W. H. O'Reilly. Mr Miller said :—

James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd, had some interesting associations with the county of Dumfries. In 1804 he took service, as a shepherd, with a Mr Harkness of Mitchell-slacks, in the parish of Closeburn. A few years later, having gained what to him seemed a little fortune by his early publications, *The Mountain Bard* and *The Shepherd's Guide,* he joined partnership with a friend and rented the farm of Locherben, in Closeburn. Later still he took the farm of Corfardine, on the Water of Scaur. Being unsuccessful in his farming ventures, he left Dumfriesshire in 1810, but his connection with the county was pleasantly renewed in 1820, when, at the mature age of 49, he married Margaret Phillips, the younger daughter of Peter Phillips, a well-to-do Annandale farmer. The scene of the wedding was Mouswald Place, which was then the farm of Mouswald Mains, and was occupied by Mr Phillips. Mr R. C. Reid, in a letter to the writer, says :—" The Rev. Dr. John Gillespie told me many years ago that the marriage took place in what is now the smoking room of Mouswald Place—then the farm of Mouswald Mains." Miss Phillips was a sensible and cultured woman, and the union proved singularly happy.

Among the poet's friends in the shire was Lieutenant-General Alexander Dirom of Mount Annan, author of *A Narrative of the Campaign in India, which terminated the War with Tippoo Sultan, in 1792,* and other works. Dirom's connection with Annandale began in 1793, when he married Magdalen, daughter of Robert Pasley of Mount Annan (then called Cleughead). Early in the summer of 1795 he entertained Burns, who in a letter to George Thom-

son describes him as " a well-known military and literary character," and in 1802 he accompanied Telford on a tour undertaken by that eminent engineer with the object of securing the improvement of the roads of Scotland. He died at Mount Annan on 6th October, 1830, aged 73.

General Dirom's friendship with Hogg commenced soon after the latter came to Dumfriesshire. Through his kindness the poet was enabled to include in *The Shepherd's Guide* (a practical treatise on the diseases of sheep, published in 1807), some tables by " the late ingenious Mr Malcolm," uncle of Mrs Dirom and father of " The Four Knights of Eskdale." " The Guide " was dedicated to the General in these terms :—

> To Brigadier-General Dirom of Mount Annan, as a small testimony of esteem for a gentleman who has the welfare and improvement of his country so much at heart, the following treatise is respectfully inscribed by his obliged humble servant, The Author.

For a short time Hogg was in business as a factor and land valuator, and among those who then entrusted him with work was the Laird of Mount Annan. Writing to his brother William on 8th October, 1811, the poet says :—" I was at Langholm the week before last, valuing and re-letting some fine farms belonging to General Dirom."

A few characteristic letters which Hogg sent to Dirom in 1813 survive. Some of the allusions in them are of considerable interest. It is clear that General Dirom, who was a warm admirer of poetical genius, showed Hogg much substantial kindness, and that the poet was grateful to his benefactor. The letters have been copied for the Society by Mrs W. H. O'Reilly, great-granddaughter of the General, and I shall now have the pleasure of reading them to you :—

Edin., May 14th, 1813.

DEAR GENERAL,

I received your kind letter in due time, and I am sure —as you know I never make any professions—that you will believe me when I say that there never was any award

of providence happened in my remembrance which impressed my heart so deeply as the breaches made in your family, the more so as I could not conceive any parent's heart on earth that would have been so deeply wounded. I was afraid the loss might unfit you for all public business for a long season. . . .[1]

I am perfectly aware, my dear General, of your most kind intentions towards me, and the interest which you would take in the success of your poor friend's publication. With regard to the subscriptions, I know how little it is possible to do in that way; they produced nothing, but I have now the satisfaction of informing you that the *Wake*[2] seems established in the world, not again to be shaken. One large edition is already gone, a second in the press which will be out in a few days, and I have got proposals for a third; and all this without ever being reviewed, save in one or two monthly publications. Longman was to have supplied the Liverpool trade; I weened you would have got what copies you wanted that way.[3] By the way, I was informed that Roscoe[4] of Liverpool then testified a resolution of supporting it and of bringing it into notice in that quarter. The patronage of such a man would be of great importance to me; if he is an acquaintance of yours you might be of much service to me there.

[1] Two of General Dirom's daughters died in the winter of 1812-13. They were commemorated by Hogg in a poem, entitled "The Harp on the Hill," which seems never to have been published. The original MS. of the elegy is in the possession of Mrs O'Reilly.

[2] *The Queen's Wake.* This volume contains "Kilmeny" and "The Witch of Fife," poems which show that the Ettrick Shepherd was really what he claimed to be, "the king o' the Mountain and Fairy School" of poetry. It was the proud boast of Hogg that he had several witches among his ancestresses.

[3] Dirom was then residing in Liverpool. "In 1811 he was appointed to the Command of the North-West District, and took up his headquarters in Liverpool, where he was eminently successful in suppressing the treasonable plots of the Luddites" (MS. Sketch of his Life in Mrs O'Reilly's collection). He returned to Mount Annan in 1815.

[4] William Roscoe, the historian. Hogg's poetry was commended to his notice by General Dirom.

Morison[5] is well, and in Galloway. I heard from him yesterday. Now Irvine[6] and his family is [sic] very miserable indeed. I have sometimes been obliged to assist them a little out of my very circumscribed means. Walter Scott has suffered a terrible downfall in the eyes of a new-fangled public, although with regard to poetical merit he has, in my opinion, rather improved.[7] I never take the freedom to mention your lady's name, because I always conceive that when I write to her I write to you, and when I write to you I write to her; the oftener I hear from either, the better. You are well acquainted with my indolence, but I hope you will always believe me your affectionate and gratefull,

JAMES HOGG,
The Ettrick Shepherd.

Edin., May 16th.

DEAR GENERAL,

May it please your honour,

I have been in Edin. these two weeks, and am very sorry that you were not at home, for I wanted particularly to consult you on a selfish concern. . . . I was going to intercede with you to procure me an appointment as principal Shepherd to some gentleman of your acquaintance, for which I am amply qualified, or else an Ensigncy in some regiment of foot, whichever you thought most proper. If you know of any such situation as the former, or approved of the latter, your sentiments on the subject, or on any subject, will always be highly acceptable to your Honour's most obedient JAMES HOGG.

5 Scott's friend, John Morrison (1782-1853), land surveyor and painter. Dr Alexander Trotter says:—"Morrison had the offer of a situation under General Dirom of Mount Annan, worth £100 a year, which Scott advised him to accept" *(East Galloway Sketches*, p. 57). It was to Morrison that Hogg owed his introduction to the Laird.

6 Irvine—William Scott Irving, who, according to Sir Walter Scott, "came the nearest to being a poet of any man who ever missed." He committed suicide in 1818.

7 Hogg refers to the cold reception of *Rokeby* by the public. "The immediate success of *Rokeby* was greatly inferior to that of the *Lady of the Lake;* nor has it ever since been so much a favourite with the public at large as any other of his [Scott's] poetical romances" (Lockhart's *Life of Sir Walter Scott*, vol. iii., p. 43).

DEAR GENERAL, Edin., Septr. 3rd, 1813.

I received your kind note the other day, which reminded me of a sore neglect I had been guilty of in not answering your last packet. But about that time I likewise had a severe loss in the death of my mother. She was indeed an old woman, yet she had always been healthy, and my attachment to her was no common one.[8] You will reasonably conclude that this was a deprivation that must have long been expected. It is true—we knew we had to part—we talked of it. It came familiar, and we were resigned and loved each other better; yet a last adieu is painfull—it was very painfull to me, and remembrance has a thousand kind and tender little offices treasured up in my heart which long will continue to melt it. The truth is that I feel a want of someone to be kind to—a vacuity in my mind which is not soon likely to be made up. But a truce to these solutions. I think your criticism with regard to the deficiency of the notes of the *Wake* just. I intended such an enquiry once, but I found that such an History, instead of giving any reallity to the Poem, which I love, would almost entirely have divested it of the small share it possesses. I am particularly pleased with Mr Roscoe's good opinion and good wishes, for the English look upon him as a kind of oracle in literature, and he will soon be troubled by some of his friends with a secret of mine, which I know will somewhat astonish him. The gentlemen of the Higher Kingdom have shown much more liberality towards me than those of my own. Jefery you know I irritated terribly by two papers in the "Spy."[9] I judged him too independent to have remembered that; at all events one spark of national pride he certainly does not possess. It is still reported that the *Wake* is to be in the Review,[10] and that Rokeby never

[8] Mrs Hogg died at the age of 82. The poet inherited from her his love of traditionary verse. Meeting Scott in her own cottage soon after the publication of the *Border Minstrelsy*, she told him that he had spoilt the old ballads by printing them. "They war made for singing, an' no' for reading," she said. (See Hogg's *Reminiscences of Some of His Contemporaries.)*

[9] A weekly paper "of literary amusement and instruction," printed in Edinburgh in 1810-1811. It was edited by Hogg.

[10] *The Queen's Wake* was reviewed by Jeffrey in *The Edinburgh Review* for November, 1814. In a letter to Scott, printed in the recently published *Private Letter-Books of Sir Walter Scott*, the Shepherd refers to the famous Edinburgh quarterly as "that mighty arbitrator of the present day."

is. On what grounds either is built I do not know, as I shun all enquiries or appearance of care about it whatever. I sent an uncommonly splendid copy to the Bishop of Salisbury to be delivered to his Royal ward,[11] with a letter requesting him to do so, but he has never acknowledged the receipt, nor taken any notice of either the one or the other. I do not know how to discover if ever the poem reached its destination. In the last number of the Scottish Review[12] there is a very long and exquisite review of the *Wake*. It is a good article, said to be written by the editor of that work, who has placed my poetry in a point of view where none has hitherto ventured to place it. As you testified a wish to have your friend's note returned, I inclose it along with *The Harp of the Hill*,[13] the design of which I once questioned. The little affectionate *family piece* I will keep as a memorial of friendship. I wish to be remembered to Roscoe. I hope he shall never have cause to blush for the lift he has lent to a humble stranger—an intruder on the walks of literature doomed to struggle with every prejudice. Your return to Scotland, happen when it will, will be a welcome return to me, and, I am sure, to everyone who knows you as well as I do. I am always most affectionately yours,

JAMES HOGG.

Edin., Nov. 10th, 1813.

DEAR GENERAL,

I received your kind note on my return from a long highland tour, and must regret the circumstances which

11 Princess Charlotte of Wales. Hogg in his *Autobiography* says:—"By the advice of some friends, I got a large paper copy bound up in an elegant antique style, which cost three guineas, and sent it as a present to her Royal Highness, directing it to the care of Dr Fisher, Bishop of Salisbury, and requesting him to present it to his royal pupil. His lordship was neither at the pains to acknowledge the receipt of the work or of my letter, nor, I dare say, to deliver it as directed."

12 *The Edinburgh Monthly Magazine and Review* was begun in May, 1810, being published by Peter Hill, and printed by D. Schaw & Sons, Lawn Market, Edinburgh. In March, 1811, it became the *Edinburgh Quarterly Magazine and Review*, with the same printers. With No. 7 of a new series, October, 1812, it changed its name to *The Scottish Review* (Letter from Rev. W. J. Couper, D.D., Glasgow, to the writer of these notes). Hogg contributed to the *Review*.

13 See Note 1.

required your presence here, as well as those which prevented your attendance.

I feel deeply gratefull for your renewed offer of drawing upon you for any small sums I may be in need of. . . . There is no friend to whom I would sooner apply, if any pressing necessity occured, but your fears on my account are groundless. Innured to want and hard labour as I have been all my life I have no artificial wants; my constitution is excellent, and I take particular care never to injure it by any act of intemperance or any of its concomitant vices. My frugal meal is a feast to me, my imployment a most delightfull amusement, my sleep sweet and refreshing; and, though my purse has seldom any manner of contents, I really cannot say that I want any thing I would be the better of.

A third edition on a very extensive scale of the *Queen's Wake* is gone to press, but will not be out in less than two months. Mr Jeffery reviewed it before he left this country for certain; whether the article is to appear in next number or not I have not been able to ascertain, but it is forthcoming and favourable in the highest degree.[14]

I was drawn into a literary correspondence with two gentlemen in Suffolk, a Mr Loft[15] and a Mr Barton,[16] neither of whom I know much about. To these two gentlemen I confided a production which I wished to keep a profound secret from the world.[17] I however begged that your friend and neighbour Wm. Roscoe might be *admitted of the privy council.* If any of these gentlemen have transmitted such a trifle to him, I must beg your influence to procure me his opinion, and advice, which I would rather have than that of any other man.

[14] Jeffrey's review was favourable, but not "favourable in the highest degree."

[15] Capell Lofft, a miscellaneous writer of considerable note in his day.

[16] Bernard Barton, a clerk in a Suffolk bank, published several volumes of meritorious verse, but he is now chiefly remembered as the friend of Charles Lamb. His daughter Lucy married Edward Fitzgerald.

[17] Doubtless the reference here is to a tragedy which Hogg had sent to Barton, asking him to use his influence to get it represented at a London theatre. Barton submitted the play to Lofft, and by the advice of that writer the Ettrick Shepherd's scheme was dropped.

There is another thing on which my heart is very much set. There was a Mr John Scott, Son to Wm. Scott of Singlee, left Ethrick last year, being engaged as a hospital-inmate on the Ceylon.[18] He is by much the most ingenious and best informed young man I ever saw, and possessed of a dignity of manner and spirit of enquiry which I think must raise him to the esteem and respect of all who know him. If you could persuade your intimate and beloved friend Moira[19] to employ such a gentleman near his person, or in some situation where his abilities may be discovered, I am certain he would never shame your recommendation and it would give me the most heart-felt pleasure could I be instrumental in serving so valuable a young man.

Please take memorandums of these two petitions. Let me hear from you occasionally and believe me ever,

Dear General,

Yours sincerely,

JAMES HOGG.

Sir Robert Herries, M.P. for the Dumfries Burghs, 1780-1784.

By DAVID C. HERRIES.

About 50 years ago a list of "Members of Parliament" from the earliest times was compiled and printed by order of the House of Commons, but this work enters into no biographical details. That well-known genealogist, the late Mr Joseph Foster, contemplated a great work which was to supply this deficiency, but he only published one volume which dealt with members for Scottish constituencies. About the subject of this paper he discovered but little, and he confuses him with his brother, Charles Herries, well known in his time as Colonel of the Light Horse Volunteers of London and Westminster, a famous regiment in the French

18 John Scott became a distinguished physician in Edinburgh.

19 The Earl of Moira (afterwards Marquis of Hastings). General Dirom's fifth son, who died at the age of 16, was called Francis Moira after the Earl.

revolutionary and Napoleonic period. In this paper I propose to supply what is wanting in Foster's notice.

Sir Robert Herries, born in 1730, was the eldest son of William Herries of Halldykes, near Lockerbie, by his first wife, Catherine, daughter of his neighbour, John Henderson of Broadholm and Newmains. As I have told the story of this branch of the Herries family in a paper printed in our *Transactions* a few years ago,[1] I need not enter into further genealogical details. Owing to his father's extravagance, it became evident when he was still a boy that he would have to make his own way in the world. Through the kindness of his uncle, Robert Herries, he had some education at Bodegraven in Holland. In 1751 this uncle bought Halldykes from his elder brother and settled there, making over to his brother John, and to his nephew, Robert Herries, a business that he had established at Rotterdam.

When living in Holland, Robert Herries, the nephew, made some useful friendships, more especially with the Hopes, the well-known merchants of Amsterdam. He also became very intimate with John Coutts, a brother of James and Thomas Coutts, the founders of the famous bank in the Strand. According to Sir William Forbes,[2] John Coutts's business in Holland was to supply goods to the smugglers trading between Holland and Scotland. After making some money in this way he returned to Scotland to manage the family business in Edinburgh, much to the relief of his family, who thought his smuggling business was hardly respectable. Sir William Forbes, who served his apprenticeship to business under him at Edinburgh, says that John Coutts was a most agreeable well bred man, and mentions as a matter of interest that he only once saw him in the counting house "disguised with liquor."

Unable to get on with his uncle John, Robert Herries

[1] *Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society Transactions*, 3rd Ser., v., 115.

[2] *Memoirs of a Banking House.*

severed partnership with him in 1753, and with the advice and assistance of his friends, the Hopes, he established himself about 1754 as a merchant at Barcelona. Here he succeeded so well that when he was in England in 1762 the brothers of his old friend, John Coutts, proposed to him that he should become the chief partner in certain mercantile affairs founded by their family.

The position was this—their father, John Coutts, sometime Lord Provost of Edinburgh, had established a business (mainly banking) in that city, to which his sons had added a supplementary establishment in London. Of these sons, Patrick, the eldest, was at this time insane, John was dead, James had retired from these affairs on becoming a partner in the bank in the Strand founded by Mr George Campbell, whose niece he had married; and Thomas in his turn had severed his connection with the old family concerns on being taken into partnership in the Strand bank by his brother James. The two banker brothers, however, wished the old Coutts houses in Edinburgh and London to be carried on as a provision for their uncles, Mr Stephen, who had married a sister of their father, and Mr Cochrane, who had married a sister of their mother, a daughter of Sir John Stuart of Allanbank. Apparently they had no great confidence in the abilities of these two gentlemen, and they proposed to put them under the tutelage of Herries, who was well known to them as their brother John's friend. According to Sir William Forbes, Herries's reputation at this time "as a man of abilities and credit not only stood high in the mercantile world, but his private character was distinguished as a son and brother, who was in fact the support of his family, so that he seemed well qualified to preside over the two houses of London and Edinburgh." Herries accepted the Coutts' proposal, and articles of copartnery were signed on the eve of Christmas day, 1762. The partners were Herries, Cochrane, Stephen, Sir William Forbes, and the latter's friend, Hunter (afterwards Sir James Hunter-Blair). Herries was to exercise a general supervision over both houses, and with Cochrane to manage more

especially the London one, which was to bear their names, and engage in general mercantile business. The Edinburgh house was to do banking business only and to retain the Coutts' name, and to be under the management of Forbes, Hunter, and Stephen. Herries retained his Barcelona business, but withdrew from another concern at Montpellier, and from the house of Honorius Dallio, at Valencia, in Spain, in which he had a share. The Sir William Forbes so often mentioned was a baronet of ancient descent but small possessions, who, in the hope of repairing the family fortunes, had been apprenticed when a boy in the Coutts' house at Edinburgh, and had risen to be a partner with a small share in the business. At this time he was a young man of about twenty-two. It is to his interesting and, I believe, scarce book, "Memoirs of a Banking House," that I owe my knowledge of the business career of Sir Robert Herries.[3]

Under the guidance of Herries the old Coutts concerns flourished, but he soon quarrelled with the Coutts brothers over Cochrane and Stephen, whom he insisted on pensioning off, one after the other, as incompetent. Hunter supported him in this matter: Forbes, in a half-hearted way, went with his stronger minded partners, his business instincts being on their side, while gratitude to the Couttses made him reluctant to oppose them. After the disappearance of Cochrane and Stephen, a new contract was drawn up by which each partner had a third in the Edinburgh house, but in the London one a fourth share was conceded to Herries's brothers, Charles and William,[4] and to his brother-in-law, George Henderson.

In 1768 Herries was busy devising a system of circular

[3] Forbes makes some mistakes in the Christian names of the Herries family, calling, for instance, Sir Robert's father *John* instead of *William*. Forbes was author of a life of Beattie, the poet, and was a friend of Dr Johnson. He died a wealthy man in 1806.

[4] These brothers had been brought out to Spain by Sir Robert, and taken into his business there.

notes of credit for the use of travellers on the Continent. Forbes, to whom Herries confided his plan from the first, says that such travellers were inconvenienced by having their letters of credit limited to particular places, and that in consequence any change in their route involved writing home to have their credits altered. "Mr Herries bethought him, therefore, of issuing what should serve as an universal letter of credit in the form of promissory notes, which should be payable at all the principal places in Europe where travellers were likely to be. For this purpose it became necessary to establish correspondents in all those various places, who would give money to the travellers for these promissory notes at the current exchange of the place on London, without any charge or deduction whatever. The convenience to the travellers of this device was obvious, and Mr Herries was to find his profit from the use of the money, which, of course, was to be paid to him on his issuing the notes, till they came again round to London after having been paid by his agents abroad."

Herries, who kept up business relations with the Couttses though all private friendship was at an end, submitted his plan to them and asked if they would join a company for the issuing of these notes. This they declined to do, but they offered to act as bankers for such a company and to allow the notes to be issued from their bank. Herries accepted their proposal, and with the help of his old friends, the Hopes of Amsterdam, established his correspondents in the various Continental towns. This was in 1770, but he soon began to suspect that the Couttses were not dealing fairly by him and that they were discouraging inquiries by the slighting way they spoke of the notes. He also believed that they were devising a rival scheme of their own. Accordingly he went to Edinburgh in 1771, and proposed to Forbes and Hunter that they should start a bank of their own in London for the issue of the notes, and told them that there was a house for sale in St. James's Street that would suit the purpose, and he proposed that his uncle, Mr Robert Herries of Halldykes, should be asked to become the

managing partner of the new bank. Forbes and Hunter agreed to the proposal, the assent of Mr Robert Herries, senior, was secured, and the St. James's Street house was bought. The original partners[5] in the new concern, which began business in January, 1772, were:—Robert Herries, the uncle; Robert Herries, the nephew; his two brothers, Charles and William; his brother-in-law, George Henderson; Sir William Forbes, Mr Hunter, Mr (afterwards Sir William) Pulteney,[6] and Sir William Maxwell of Springkell.

The opening of this new bank in a fashionable neighbourhood widened the breach between Herries and the Coutts brothers, who believed that some of their clients were deserting them for the more conveniently placed establishment. Herries held that all the Messrs Coutts could require was that his firm should not solicit their customers, but he did not consider that he was obliged to refuse them if they came of their own accord: he thought, however, that the Edinburgh house ought to drop the name of Coutts. Forbes passed some unhappy moments torn between his interests and his feelings of gratitude to the Coutts family, to which he owed his start in life. He says that he had not understood that the new bank was to do ordinary business in

[5] Mr F. G. Hilton Price, in his *London Bankers* (ed. 1890-91), gives a list of original partners in the St. James's Street Bank, which is incomplete according to Forbes's account. He says it was started in October, 1770, but this was probably the date of the previous arrangement with the Coutts firm. He wrongly states that Sir Robert Herries had been a partner in Coutts & Co. in the Strand, but, as is shown in this paper, he was really concerned in the older businesses founded by the Coutts family.

[6] Pulteney was a friend of Sir Robert Herries. By birth William Johnstone, he had taken the name of his wife, the daughter and heir of Daniel Pulteney, a cousin of the Earl of Bath. On the death of his elder brother, Sir James Johnstone of Westerhall, in 1797, he succeeded to the family title. He died in 1805, leaving a great fortune to his daughter, who had already been created first Baroness and then Countess of Bath. Her husband, Sir James Murray, assumed the name of Pulteney.

addition to issuing the new notes of credit. However, the bank was an accomplished fact, and Hunter was on the side of Herries, so he deemed it expedient to let things go on as they were begun.

He was soon to be relieved from the rule of his imperious senior partner. About 1771 the company of Farmers-General of France appointed Herries their sole agent in England and Scotland for procuring for them tobacco which they alone had the right to import into France. At first this was a very lucrative business, but when differences arose between England and her tobacco producing colonies in North America the price of tobacco began to rise. Herries, hoping that these quarrels would be composed, advised the Farmers-General to wait a little, for prices would then return to the old level, but they suspected that he was speculating in tobacco on his own account, "for which to be sure," says Forbes, "some transactions of Sir Robert had given a colour," and that he was advising delay in the hope of disposing of his own tobacco to them at a high price, and they threatened to break off all connection unless he executed their orders of which he was in possession on reasonable terms. On the other hand, the merchants of Glasgow from whom Herries obtained tobacco accused him of beating down their prices more than his duty to his French customers required. The Farmers-General used to send their money for tobacco in advance, so that the house in London generally had considerable sums of theirs in hand, which Herries used in trading ventures instead of investing them in safe securities so that in an emergency they might be realised at short notice. "When," says Forbes, "the displeasure of the Farmers-General took place and it seemed by no means improbable that they would close the account entirely, it became a serious consideration how funds would be provided for the repayment of the balance due to them, and how the depending speculations in trade could be supported without the facility which their remittances afforded." Though Herries eventually got through his difficulties and satisfied the Farmers-General, Forbes and

Hunter were alarmed, and resolved to draw up rules for the conduct of the London house. In 1775 Hunter went to London to propose these rules to Herries, who, however, declined to submit to regulations framed by his juniors. Neither side would give way, and eventually a friendly arrangement was arrived at, whereby Forbes and Hunter took possession of the Edinburgh house, which now bore their names, and Herries of the London one. Forbes and Hunter also withdrew from the Bank in St. James's Street. They both prospered: Hunter, who added his wife's name of Blair to his own, was created a baronet in 1786, and became Lord Provost of Edinburgh, which city he also represented in Parliament.

From this time forward Sir William Forbes's "Memoirs of a Banking House" ceases to be a guide to Herries's career. I do not know what became of the "London house," nor whether the Barcelona business survived the great wars of Napoleon's time. The bank in St James's Street prospered under the guidance of Mr Robert Herries, senior, and later under that of his son, another Robert, and it continued indeed till 1893, when, under the title of Herries, Farquhar & Co., it was absorbed by Lloyds Bank, which institution still carries on a branch of its business on the same site, though it rebuilt the premises about 1911.

Herries was knighted in February, 1774, and in the general election of the autumn of 1780 he was returned to Parliament by the Dumfries Burghs. In those days the member was elected by a select company of five voters each delegated for the purpose by the magistrates and self-elected Town Councils of each of the five burghs constituting the group—Dumfries, Kirkcudbright, Sanquhar, Annan, and Lochmaben. These groups of Burghs generally acknowledged a Patron. In the case of the Dumfries Burghs the Duke of Queensberry then held that position, but I gather from a letter of Sir Robert Herries to his constituents in 1784 that on this occasion the Burghs asserted their

independence and elected him in opposition to the Duke's interest.[7]

The Parliament in which he sat had a short life. It met the 31st October, 1780, and was dissolved the 25th March, 1784. Into this period, however, a good deal of history was packed. The independence of the United States was acknowledged, and there were no less than five administrations. Lord North, who was Prime Minister in 1780, resigned early in 1782; then followed the short ministry of Lord Rockingham, which was succeeded in the summer of 1782 by that of Lord Shelburne. Lord Shelburne's ministry gave way to the Coalition between Lord North and Mr Fox with the Duke of Portland as figure head in April, 1783, and at the end of the same year Mr Pitt began his long tenure of power. Of all these ministries Sir Robert, according to his letter above mentioned, preferred the Coalition, and he voted for Fox's India Bill in November, 1783, though criticising some of its details. He opposed Pitt's ministry, voting with the opposition in the want of confidence votes. Yet though indignant at Pitt's remaining in power when in a minority he confesses to an admiration for that minister, and on one occasion voted with him on the question of a more equal representation of the people. Probably this vote did not commend itself to the members of the close town councils of the little group of towns that he represented, and most likely his vote for Fox's India Bill pleased them as little. The East India Company sent a copy of Fox's Bill to every borough with the message, "Our property and charter are invaded, look to your own." In fact Sir Robert became one of "Fox's martyrs," for at the general election of 1784 the Dumfries Burghs returned Sir James Johnstone to Parliament in his place. Sir Robert petitioned against this return, but to no purpose.

7 According to Oldfield's *Representative History* (1816), the number of the town councillors who chose the five delegates to elect the member were:—Dumfries, 25; Kirkcudbright, 17; Annan, 21; Lochmaben, 15; Sanquhar, 17—in all 95 persons.

Sir Robert dealt a little in land in Dumfriesshire, and at one time owned the " superiority " of Ecclefechan, but sold it again before his death, as his will shows.[8] Possibly this purchase was made with a view to obtaining a vote for the county elections, for in those days only landowners holding property of a certain value direct from the Crown were entitled to such votes. By a deed of entail executed by a kinsman, Michael Herries of Spottes, who died in 1800, Sir Robert became possessed of an estate called Greskin, in the parish of Moffat, but as this seems to have been held of the Earls of Hopetoun and not of the Crown, it would not have carried a county vote to its possessor.[9]

Sir Robert Herries passed his old age at Cheltenham, where he died the 25th February, 1815, at the age of 85. Evidently he was a man of considerable ability and strong character; the son of a ruined spendthrift, he raised himself by his industry and talents to a position of far greater wealth and influence than he was ever likely to have occupied if he had succeeded in the ordinary way to the small paternal estate of Halldykes.

He married twice; his first wife was his cousin Grace, daughter of John Henderson of Broadholme, by Grace, daughter of Sir Patrick Maxwell of Springkell; she died the 10th January, 1773, aged 36. Sir Robert married secondly the 12th August, 1777, Catherine, widow of Colonel Ross, and daughter of the Rev. Francis Hender Foote of Charlton Place, in the parish of Bishopsbourne, near Canterbury. Her mother was Catherine, daughter of Robert Mann of Linton, in Kent, and sister of Horace Walpole's friend, Sir Horace Mann, British Minister at Florence for more than 40 years, who died in 1786. Horace Walpole continued his friendship for the uncle to the niece. It was at Lady Herries's house that he first saw those friends of his old age, the Miss Berrys, as he reminds those ladies in a letter dated the 17th

[8] His will, dated 14th April, 1803, with five codicils, was proved 15th April, 1815 *(P.C.C.*, 188, Pakenham).

[9] Greskin was subsequently sold by Sir Robert's nephew, the Right Hon. John Charles Herries,

September, 1793. Lady Herries was a noted "blue-stocking" hostess in London, and her parties are mentioned by Hannah More and Fanny Burney.[10] According to letters of Horace Walpole and Hannah More, Lady Herries's health broke down about 1790, and she retired to Bath and later to Cheltenham, where she died in her 55th year the 4th January, 1808.

Sir Robert Herries left no legitimate issue. His natural daughter, Nina Herries, whose mother is mentioned in his will, was married in 1793 to Lady Herries's brother, Edward James Foote, then a Captain in the Navy and afterwards an Admiral and K.C.B. At his suit this marriage was dissolved by Act of Parliament in 1803.[11] Sir Edward Foote married secondly a daughter of Admiral Patton, and died in 1833, leaving issue by both marriages. Nina Herries died in 1835.

An Interim Report on the Excavations at Enoch Castle.

By THORNTON L. TAYLOR.

The Rev. Peter Rae, minister of Kilbride, writing in his *Natural and Genealogical History of the Shire of Dumfries* about 1706, tells that "the Barony of Enoch lies to the east of Drumlanrig, and the mansion house stood on a point of ground betwixt the Collium and Carron. And though pretty high above the water, yet it had a slouce to make the water flow about it and fill a trench on the north side of it. I observed on the lintel of the gate the year 1281." All trace of building on this site has been lost for a considerable time, and it is practically certain that the buildings were taken down soon after Enoch came into the possession of the Douglas family about 1703. Ramage in his *Early History of Durrisdeer and Drumlanrig* (p. 94) states that "the stones

10 *Life and Correspondence of Mrs Hannah More*, by Wm. Roberts, 2nd ed., ii., 13, 56; iii., 12. *Diary and Letters of Madame D'Arblay*, ed. Austin Dobson, v., 66.

11 *Lords' Journal*, xliv., *passim*.

of the castle were employed partly to build a manse at Enoch for the minister of Durrisdeer, and partly to erect the park wall at Drumlanrig." Any remains of stone-work on the site, would, therefore, be merely foundations of the original building.

Mr R. C. Reid suggested a search for remains of the castle, and one week-end in early September, 1930, we investigated the site, and sank one or two pits in what we thought were the likeliest places to find traces of wall. Bad weather, a luxuriant growth of nettles, and root-infested soil made excavations intermittent and slow. Pits were sunk in three different places—the centre of the north face of the castle mound, the north-west corner, and the centre of the west face. Only in the north wall were we successful. Here we discovered an unmistakeable stretch of wall, which we bared for a length of about twenty feet and to a depth of three feet, when we came on the foundations. The stone-work revealed was devoid of any distinctive feature, but, as we shall see later, is probably to be assigned to the 16th century. On the west face is a long bank, which hinted at the likelihood of wall remains. An eight foot cutting was made into this bank to a depth of six feet, but no trace of masonry was forthcoming. In view of Ramage's statement quoted above this absence of masonry is not surprising. It is at present impossible to say whether extensive excavation on the castle mound would repay the labour, but further excavation around the stretch of wall discovered might reveal the outline of the mansion referred to by the Rev. Peter Rae.

The site of Enoch Castle is exceedingly interesting and of great antiquity. It is situated to the east of the road from Dumfries to Edinburgh, via the Dalveen Pass, about a third of a mile south of Carronbridge Railway Station. There is a series of three mounds in the angle formed between the Carron Water and the Collium Burn. The mounds are bosses of a friable and very easily weathered red sandstone. The most northerly mound is triangular in shape, of the following approximate measurements : 55 by 60 by 42 yards.

This mound (due probably to later agricultural activity) is the most level of the three, and would appear to have been the forecourt or bailey of the castle. There is no indication of building on the bailey. To the south, separated from the forecourt by a ditch (probably cut in the bed-rock), varying in depth from 21 to 35 feet from west to east, and with a minimum ground breadth of 20 feet (with no evidence, however, to support Mr Rae's "slouce"), is a roughly rectangular mound, 30 by 42 yards. Here is the site of the castle proper, marked until recently only by the outline of the choked-up well. At the extreme edge of the northern face is the fragment of wall revealed by the recent excavation. It consists of only two courses above the foundation, and is built of the red sandstone of which the bedrock is formed. Here and there during our digging we came upon pieces of grey freestone, much harder and more durable than the red, which is not native to the site but must have come from the King Quarries, about a mile away, on the other side of the Carron. It may be that the bulk of the castle was built of this better stone, or it may be that it was used for dressed faces (one or two dressed stones of this material were found at ground level, having fallen from position), and that this good stone has been removed for other building purposes. The portion of the wall found consists of large blocks of red sandstone which might belong to an early period, but, as I shall show later, are probably late 16th century.

The southermost mound is the largest of the three, but is very uneven and quite unsuited for building purposes. It is cut off from the castle mound, or mote, by a trench which has been cut in the rock. The castle mound falls steeply, some 30 feet, to this trench, which is about 15 feet broad. It is conceivable that this may once have had a sluice—it is certainly banked at the eastern extremity—and water may have lain in it, though this, I think, is unlikely. This trench may be what the Rev. Mr Rae was thinking of when he mentions the "slouce," but it is to the south, not the north

as he states, of the castle mound.* I imagine that the true explanation of this trench is as a defensive measure against attack from the southermost mound, which probably offered an easy slope to the central mound or early mote.

On the east the three mounds fall rapidly some 70 feet to the River Carron, which makes the site easily defensible on that side. The west of the present forecourt is only about six feet above the modern road, but the same side of the castle mound varies from 20 feet at the north end to about 70 feet at the south-west corner, where it drops abruptly to the Collium Burn. Apart from the 50 yards of the west face of the forecourt, then, the mounds are nowhere less than 20 feet high and precipitously steep, and the site is thus exceedingly strong and easily defended. I am indebted to Mr R. C. Reid for a very likely suggestion as to the defences on the west side of the forecourt. Opposite the forecourt there stand to-day, on a mound about the same level, the half-dozen houses which comprise the hamlet of Lower Enoch, and it is possible that the present Dumfries to Edinburgh road follows the line of an old ditch on the west side of the forecourt. This would complete the defences of an otherwise impregnable site, and, while this may not be the correct solution, we may be confident that some such defence existed.

I referred in my opening sentence to the Rev. Peter Rae's statement that he had "observed on the lintel of the gate the year 1281." Dr. W. Douglas Simpson, the well-known authority on the Mediæval Castle in Scotland, has pointed out to me the improbability of this date being correct: firstly, because in buildings of that period it was most

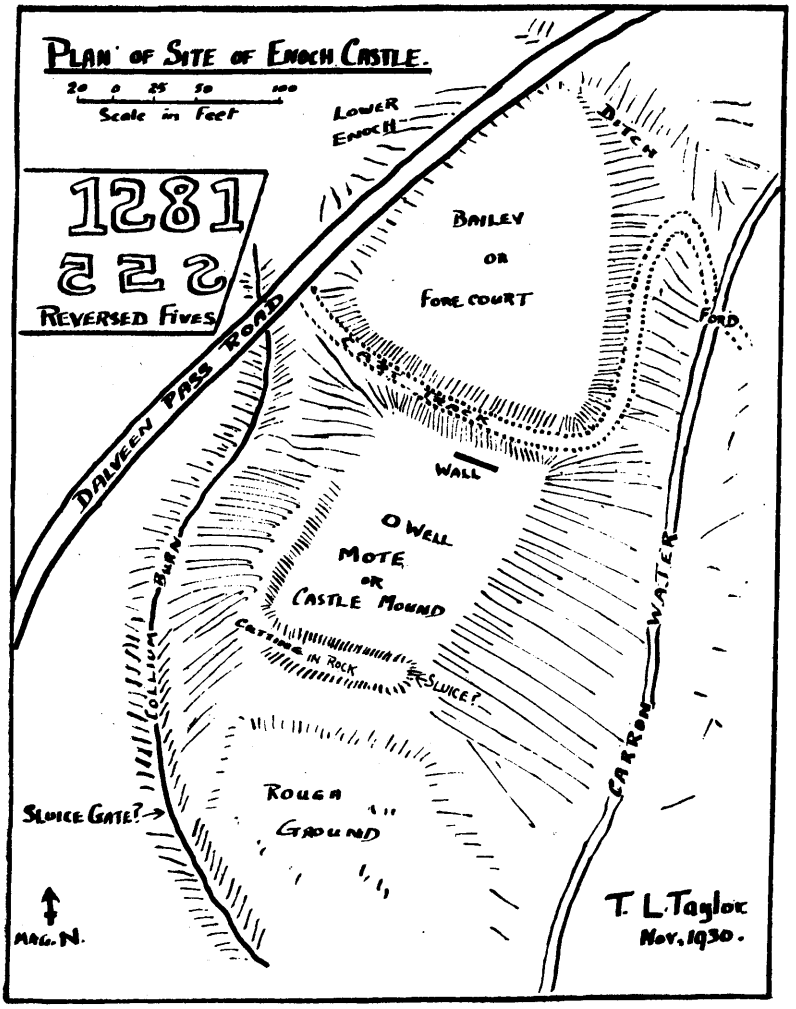
* Since I wrote the above Mr Shields of Lockerbie has drawn my attention to cuttings in the rock channel of the Collium Burn which suggest that there had once been a wooden gate inserted therein to dam the waters, which would then flood the trenches on the South and West of the Castle Mound. An interesting feature of this hypothetical sluice is that the cuttings in the rock are many feet above the present level of the burn, which shows that within the last four centuries the Collium has considerably deepened its bed.

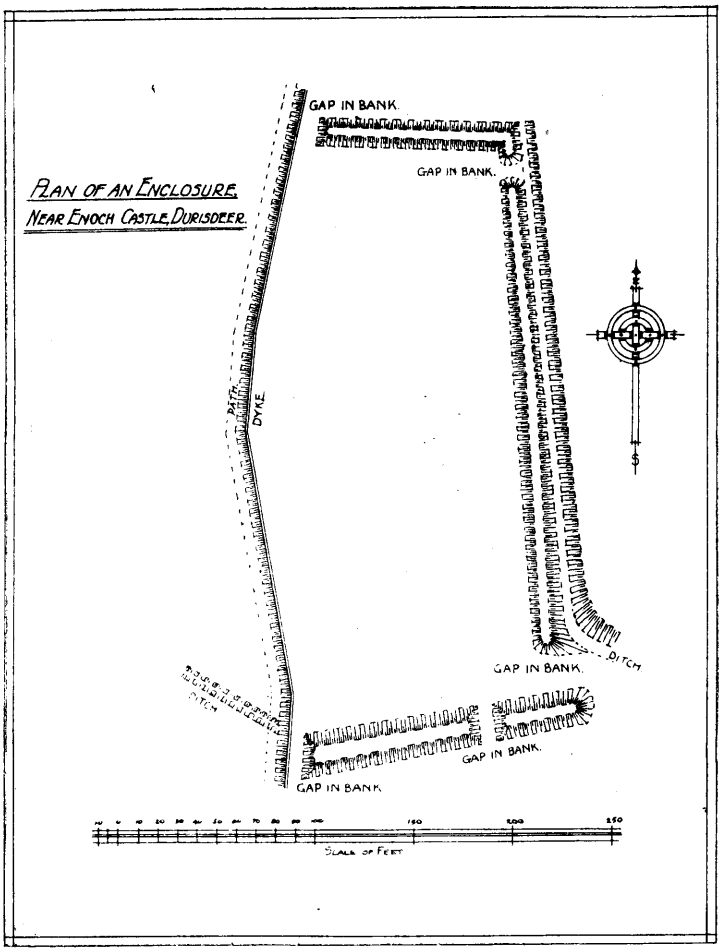
unusual to give the date; and, secondly, because the date if then given would have been in Roman numerals, as Arabic numerals do not appear in Scotland till the 15th century. Now these two points do not wholly disprove the date 1281, though one feels that the Rev. observer would have remarked on the fact had the date been in Roman, instead of the more common Arabic, figures. Add to this the fact that the mediæval mason frequently used a reversed 5 (thus), which may very easily be mistaken for a 2—indeed on a weathered stone it would bear a greater resemblance to a 2 than a 5—and we may be fairly confident that the date seen on the lintel was 1581. This, too, agrees better with his mention of a mansion house rather than a castle. The 13th century castle was a centre of defence, the castle of the 16th century was rather a strongly defended dwelling house—hence the appellation mansion. The wall which was unearthed in September, 1930, is therefore most probably the remains of a mansion house built in the 16th century by one of the Menzies of Weem and Enoch, who were then in possession.

Though the date 1281 on the lintel of the doorway may be dismissed as a very natural mistake, the fact remains that there *was* a castle on this site in 1281. Mr Reid in his paper on the Barons of Enoch and Durrisdeer mentions a Norman baron, Monsieur Hugh Lovel, who in the reign of Edward I. forfeited the barony of Enoch, which had possibly been in his family for a hundred years; and Blind Harry, Wallace's minstrel biographer, records that his hero captured Enoch Castle in or about the year 1297 :—

"Thir three Captains he sticked in that stound,
Of Durrisdeer, Enneth (Enoch) and Tybristoun (Tibbers)."

The early castle on this site would almost certainly be the usual Norman structure of the period, namely, the wooden buildings on the Mote and Bailey site. All trace of the wooden buildings has, of course, long since disappeared, but the site does suggest a particularly good example on a fairly large scale of the Mote and Bailey type of castle, with the present rectangular mound as the mote and the triangular


PLAN OF SITE OF ENOCH CASTLE.
20 0 25 50 100
Scale in Feet
1281
REVERSED FIVES
LOWER ENOCH
DALVEEN PASS ROAD
BAILEY OR FORE COURT
FORD
WALL
O WELL
MOTE OR CASTLE MOUND
CUTTING IN ROCK
SLUICE?
COLLUM BURN
CARRON WATER
ROUGH GROUND
SLUICE GATE?
MAG. N.
T. L. Taylor
Nov. 1930.


PLAN OF AN ENCLOSURE
NEAR ENOCH CASTLE, DURISDEER.
GAP IN BANK.
GAP IN BANK.
PICT DYKE
DITCH
GAP IN BANK.
GAP IN BANK.
GAP IN BANK.
DITCH
N
SCALE OF FEET

forecourt the dependent, or possibly independent, bailey. The triangular form of the bailey is unusual, and may in part be due to the Dumfries to Edinburgh road cutting across the bailey. Its apparently complete independence of the mote is also an uncommon feature, and so far as I am aware Enoch Castle is unique among Dumfriesshire sites in these two respects. From the point of view both of archæology and strategical lay-out the site is one of great interest, and may well repay fuller investigation.

What there is known of the history of the owners of Enoch Castle from the 13th to the 18th centuries has already appeared in the *Transactions* of this Society (3rd Series, Vol. viii., 1920-21, pp. 142-182) in Mr R. C. Reid's paper on "The Baron(ie)s of Enoch and Durrisdeer."

21st November, 1930.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

Note on a Sacrament House at Orchardton.

By R. C. REID.

When this Society was entertained at Orchardton House on 5th September, 1929, there was observed at the head of the entrance stair, built into a dark corner, a carved stone aperture that at first glance looked like a piscina. Closer examination, however, disclosed that it was akin to a small aumbry. The aperture is lined and backed with modern wood, and there is no sign of the bowl-like depression and drain that indicate a piscina. The arch head of the opening is ogee shaped, and is supported on either side by shafts having panels sunk into their faces, surmounted by rudely carved croketted pinacles. These shafts are supported on moulded corbels, betwixt which projects a sill splayed on the upper and lower surfaces, upon which there appears to have been some lettering carved. Over the arch is carved rude acanthus foliage. The stone work is much decayed, but there is evidence that the opening was once closed by a

door. Nothing is definitely known of its venue, though Mr Herries Maxwell suggested that it may have come from the now completely ruined church of Kirkmirran, which is on the Orchardton estate. It is not mentioned in the Inventory of Historical Monuments.

Though it lacks some of the usual characteristic carvings, this aumbry would seem to have been what was known as a Sacrament House—one of the recognised appointments of a church where the Roman ritual was practised. Sacrament Houses are so known because the aumbry at Deskford is so called in an inscription upon it. Within these Sacrament Houses were kept the Pyx containing the " consecrated hosts for the communion of the sick and the adoration of the Blessed Sacrament." The utmost importance was attached by the Roman church to the custody of the Eucharist, and we know that several regulations were from time to time adumbrated by the Church Councils, though the details of those regulations have been lost. In those countries where they have been preserved, the regulations insist that the utmost care and reverence be observed in the custody of the Eucharist, and severe penalties were inflicted on clerics who neglected these important provisions. Doors and keys were consequently fitted to them, of which there is some evidence in this example.

A number of extant Sacrament Houses in Scotland have been described and illustrated, amongst them one built into the west gable of the modern parish church of Airlie in Forfarshire. It possesses several striking resemblances to this Orchardton example. Like this, the carving at Airlie is somewhat rude, but upon the spandrel spaces at Airlie, which at Orchardton are filled with acanthus leaves, are carved the unmistakeable characters of a Sacrament House —a cross with a crown of thorns and the five wounds of the Passion represented by the hands and the feet with the heart in centre, all pierced.[1]

1 " Scottish Sacrament Houses " *(Soc. Antiq. Scot.,* 1890-1, p. 97).

No such characteristic insignia are to be found at Orchardton, and the inscription (if any) on the sill is too worn to be any guide. But the resemblance to Airlie, combined with the evidence of a door, is so striking that it is difficult to believe that this aumbry has not been a Sacrament House. That it is of late 16th century date may be assumed from the acanthus decoration.[2]

Of its history we can only conjecture. It must have come from some church — Kirkmirran, perhaps, or even Dundrennan—where, according to the ancient rubrics, it must have been built into the wall, "on the gospel side and near the altar." At the Reformation both these fabrics fell into ruin, and there can be little doubt that an object of veneration like this Sacrament House must have been salved by some devout Catholic and preserved. We know that for two centuries after the Reformation the Maxwells of Orchardton were devoted adherents of the Older Faith. Perhaps they built it into their old residence known as Glenshinnoch. By the close of the 18th century they had passed away, and their estates were acquired by James Douglas, brother to Sir William Douglas of Castle-Douglas. His family pulled down the house of Glenshinnoch and built on its site the modern house of Orchardton. The Douglases were no Catholics, and may never have heard of a Sacrament House. But they must have regarded this time-worn and ancient aumbry as a curiosity worth preserving, and built it into their new house. We are grateful to them.[3]

[2] *Per litt.*, 17, Sept. 30. Mr J. Gillespie, Office of Works, Edin.

[3] The Society is indebted to Mr Miller for the illustration. Many difficulties had to be overcome before a photograph could be obtained. Both candles and lamps were utilised for a 15 minute exposure.

Notes on the Election Ballads of Robert Burns.

By JOHN MUIR.

Many genuine students of the life and writings of Burns have often wished that they could get a thoroughly annotated and up-to-date edition of the poet's poetry and prose; but such an edition is nowhere to be found—not even in the United States of America, where was produced a glorified Scott Douglas, but with no more elucidatory matter than that which is contained in the Scott Douglas, plus Chambers, supra Henley and Henderson.

Besides, the completion of the Burnsian Canon is still a long way off, although 'tis coming yet for a' that; but there are many letters and quite a number of poems and songs yet to be published, or, where published, to be included in the collected writings of Burns; so that the many editions of Burns which masquerade in the bookshops as the " Complete Works " of Robert Burns are no more complete than the poet's own fragment of a tragedy which marks the unfilled renown of the dark days at Lochlie.

Even those otherwise excellent editions by Scott Douglas —to take them in the order of their merit, which is also the order of their publication — Henley and Henderson, and William Wallace, operating on Dr. Chambers's fine work, leave much to be desired in the way of practical assistance to the general reader. The deficiencies of the editors in question do not matter much to specialists, because they can usually make these deficiencies good out of the opulence of their own garnered information.

An editor who would produce an edition of Burns's Works only a little less lavish in style than that in which Dr. Birkbeck Hill edited Boswell's Johnson, and more after the manner of Professor Tovey's Gray, would perform a great service to Burnsians, as well as to students of English literature as a whole; but particularly to that happy band of workers in the field of eighteenth century literature, English and French. But instead of such an edition as is here desiderated, we have indifferent editions, bad editions,

and, worst of all, bowdlerised editions, none of which is compensated for by the grangerised editions which are now and again to be picked up by a pursy collector.

As a practical illustration of the truth of the foregoing remarks, I have collected the following notes as throwing a little more light on many of the individuals who figure in Burns's Election Ballads, many of these individuals, as we shall see, being mere names in the very latest editions of Burns.

The origin of the Election Ballads may be described briefly. The death of General Stewart in January, 1795, had made a vacancy in the representation of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, which adjoins the shire of Dumfries, in the county town of which Burns then lived. A writ had been issued and entrusted to Lord Garlies, M.P., eldest son of the seventh Earl of Galloway :—

> "An' there had na been the yerl himsel',
> O, there had been nae play!
> But Garlies was to London gane,
> And say the kye might stray."

It is interesting to know, in view of the town-building propensities of the lairds who figure in Burns's verse, that this Earl of Galloway, when Lord Garlies, in the year of the poet's birth, founded the small town in Sorbie parish, Wigtownshire, which bears the name of Garliestown, from his title, itself derived from a ruined castle in Minnigaff parish, Kirkcudbrightshire, near Newton-Stewart. The town of Garliestown stands on the west shore of Garliestown Bay, in the northern vicinity of Galloway House, the residence of the Earls of Galloway.

To return to the election. The Tory candidate :—

> "A beardless boy comes o'er the hills,
> Wi' his uncle's purse and a' that";

was Gordon of Balmaghie, Kirkcudbright, a man of property and influence, fortified by the favour of his uncle, Murray of Broughton :—

> "An' there'll be Murray commander,
> An' Gordon the battle to win";

and championed by the aforesaid Earl of Galloway, all of whom were bound by family and other ties. Their agent was John Bushby, said to be the Gilbert Glossin of "Guy Mannering":—

> "Here lies John Bushby, honest man,
> Cheat him, devil, gin ye can,"

as Cardoness Castle:—

> "Sae in the tower o' Cardoness
> A howlet sits at noon,"

is said to be the Ellangowan of the tale.

The Whig candidate was Patrick Heron of Kerroughtree, whom Burns had visited in June, 1794:—

> "Then let us drink, 'The Stewartry,
> Kerroughtree's laird and a' that,
> Our representative to be,'
> For weel he's worthy a' that,"

and so thought the electors, for Heron was returned.

Between the railway and Carlinwark Loch, in Kelton parish, one of the chief towns in the Stewartry is prettily situated, with a background of low rounded hills. Till 1765 it was but the tiny hamlet of Causewayend, and its growth to the thriving village of Carlinwark, its next step in municipal progress and topographical nomenclature, was due to the marl pits of the loch. Becoming the property of Sir William Douglas, Bart., in 1792 it was re-named by him Castle-Douglas, and erected into a burgh of barony.

Burns, who dates one of his letters to Mrs Dunlop from Castle-Douglas, alludes to Sir William and his brother James, hitting off their building propensities:—

> "And there will be Douglases doughty,
> New christening towns far and near."

The first estate Sir William Douglas bought in the Stewartry was Penninghame, on which stands the town of Newton-Stewart, then a place of about a thousand inhabitants. He saw the advantages of the position, and under his fostering care it rapidly increased in wealth and population. He procured a charter forming it into a burgh of

barony, under the name of Newton-Douglas, a designation it retained for several years, but reverted to its original name, Newton-Stewart, from William Stewart, the second Earl of Galloway's third son, who built several houses at a ford which crossed the Cree, and obtained a charter erecting it into a burgh of barony.

Another Stewartry laird and founder of a Galloway town satirised severely by Burns was James Murray of Broughton, to whom Gatehouse on the Water of Fleet, officially known as Gatehouse-of-Fleet, owes its origin. This town comprises Gatehouse proper, on the left bank of the River Fleet, in Girthon parish, and Fleet suburb, in Anwoth parish, on the right bank of the same river. Gatehouse-of-Fleet sprang into existence about the middle of the eighteenth century from a single house, situated at the gate of the avenue to Cally House—Murray's residence—whence the name, Gatehouse-of-Fleet. In 1798, two years after the death of Burns, Murray obtained a charter erecting it into a burgh of barony.

James Murray's moral character was bad. Burns, who was occasionally at Gatehouse, knew his delinquencies; although for Burns to attack Murray for his particular sins was like the pot calling the kettle black. Murray's wife was one of the Stewarts of Galloway, whose head was the Earl of that name:—

> "Yerl Galloway long did rule the land,
> Wi' equal right and fame,
> Fast knit in chaste and holy bands
> Wi' Broughton's noble name."

By his wife Murray had a daughter, for whom he procured as a governess a Miss Johnstone, of one of the most aristocratic families in Nithsdale. Mr Wallace, who revised the Chambers's Burns, appends a note to the effect that Murray left his wife and eloped with a lady of rank. This is a mistake. Miss Johnstone had two sons to Murray during the lifetime of his wife, who survived him; but to say that they eloped is investing the incident with a romantic glamour which it entirely lacked. One of the sons died.

To the other son Murray left his entire estates, to the exclusion of his legitimate relatives. This son, Alexander, married a daughter of the Earl of Lucan, and was M.P. for the Stewartry. He died without issue, and the Broughton estates, in accordance with a deed of settlement, went to his father's relatives, a junior branch of the Stewarts of Galloway.

In his latter years Murray became so outwardly pious as to subscribe liberally to religious institutions, and established and endowed an Episcopal chapel at Cally :—

> "An' hey for the sanctified Murray,
> Our land wha wi' chapels has stor'd."

It is in reference to Sir William Douglas standing as godfather to Murray's illegitimate son that Burns falls foul of the baronet and the laird :—

> "Here's the font where Douglas
> (Stone and mortar names),
> Lately used at Cally,
> Christening Murray's crimes."

Coming to closer grips, he writes :—

> "The Murray on the auld grey yaud
> Wi' winged spurs did ride;
> That auld grey yaud a' Nidsdale rade,
> He staw upon Nidside."

The allusion to the winged spurs is to the crest of the Dumfriesshire Johnstones; but the meaning of the rest of the verse, although marked "obscure" by Burns's editors, is plain enough to those who read it in the light of the information given here.

In explanation of the following verses, all the annotation given in the latest and most complete edition of Burns is this bald statement :—

> "Walter Sloan Lawrie of Redcastle."

Lawrie was an officer in one of the British regiments which had shown the most unsteadiness at the battle of Bunker's Hill. It was no uncommon thing for the rabble to shout on seeing him pass, "Bunker's Hill; Bunker's Hill!"

"And there Redcastle drew his sword,
Which ne'er was stained wi' gore,
Save on a wanderer old and blind,
To drive him from the door."

The gallant officer had other unpopular qualities :—

"But we winna mention Redcastle,
The body, e'en let him escape;
He'd venture the gallows for siller,
An' 'twere na the cost o' the rape."

Redcastle is in Urr parish, Kirkcudbrightshire, and should not be confounded with Redcastle, an ancient but modernised mansion in Killearnan parish, on the Beauly Firth; nor with Redcastle, an old ruin, on the coast of Inverkeilor parish, Forfarshire.

However, from Cunningham's Diary, which was reprinted by S. R. Crockett in the last (XXXII.) chapter of the second edition of Raiderland, 1904, pp. 299-324, we learn some interesting particulars regarding Lawrie. This laird seems to have been a former Captain in the Army that was on active service during the American War. He lived on his estate and mansion of Woodhall, in Balmaghie parish. Married, but childless, his wife having been a Miss Cutlar; assessed estates value at about £2000 a year, and situated in half a dozen parishes in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright and County of Wigtown, under three distinct entails to heirs male.

Although, indeed, through lack of near male heirs, tempted to accept grassums when renting his farms, Captain Lawrie of Redcastle and Woodhall entertained his tenants very differently from the seaboard laird mentioned in *The Dole of the Thirteen Herrings*. He kept a good table, and, as seen in Cunningham's *Diary*, was a man of very superior character to that given him in Burns's *Election Ballad*.

Cunningham has a word to say also on Thomas Gordon of Balmaghie, father of the would-be Member of Parliament of the Ballads. Gordon was patron of the parish of Balmaghie and titular of the teinds. He married a sister of George Dempster :—

"Dempster, a true-blue Scot I'se warran—
A title, Dempster, merits it."

Thomas Gordon purchased the estate which gave him his territorial designation, judicially in November, 1785. He had a house in Madeira, and resided for many years in London, where Cunningham and his son Thomas visited him in April, 1787.

But Cunningham could not, and did not, omit to give us various particulars regarding Murray of Broughton. This laird was an absentee. He cuts as sorry a figure in the laird of Lainshaw's *Diary* as he does in Burns's *Ballads*. An absent landlord is never a favourite with anyone but his house servants—especially his gardener, if he allows the gardener no wages, as Murray seems to have done. In lieu of wages the gardener upheld the produce, and in 1786 earned £70 by so doing.

Cunningham notes that there were some very fine pictures in the principal drawing-room at Cally House. These pictures, as we learn from another source, were from the pencils of Claude Lorraine, Poussin, Velasquez, Murillo, Durer, Sir Joshua Reynolds, and other great masters. Some of these pictures were copied by Alexander Reid of Kirkennan. A letter regarding these works of art, from the late H. G. Stewart-Murray of Broughton, is in the collection of papers on which the first part of the present notes were written. It is difficult to caird these facts with Burns's diatribes :—

> "There ne'er was a coward o' Kenmure's blude,
> Nor yet o' Gordon's line,
> And Gordon the battle to win."

Cunningham gives us a curious glimpse of the owner of Airds, in Kells parish (partly called Airie, in Balmaghie parish). This man, John Livingston, was born in the neighbourhood. He inherited a small farm from his father. Like a great many of the friends of Burns's Dumfriesshire days, Willie Stewart and others, for example, the laird of Airds, had been a chapman billie early in life. In other words, a travelling draper or Scotch cuddy—caddy (?)—Cunningham is hard on the erstwhile credit draper. Here are his own words :—

"Livingstone's whole conduct and character by general report shows him to be still the low-bred designing packman, void of honour, troublesome and assuming in his neighbourhood. He has a vote upon Airds for a Member of Parliament, but which it is reported must be bought before any candidate upon a competition gets it."

In addition to my own notes and those from Cunningham's *Diary*, perhaps I should state that there are some notes on the subject under consideration in Dr. Trotter's *East Galloway Sketches*—an interesting but rather rambling work.

12th December, 1930.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

The Roman Road from the Tyne to the Tweed.

By J. CURLE, Melrose.

16th January, 1931.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

Some Modern Animals and their Ancestors.

By A. C. STEPHEN, Edinburgh.

6th February, 1931.

Chairman—Mr G. W. SHIRLEY.

A Forgotten Kirkcudbrightshire Poet.

By J. G. HORNE.

David Davidson was born somewhere in the Stewartry in 1760, the year after Burns. Died in Castle-Douglas in 1828, and lies buried in Kelton Churchyard. His forgotten poem is " Thoughts on the Seasons," published in London in 1789.

Let us first inquire into the nature and merits of the book before we seek to unravel the story of the man or pierce the mystery that surrounds the poet. For a great poem or song is more exciting than a hundred pedigrees. Had there been nothing in the book worthy of preservation as literature and Scottish literature I would have left to some dispassionate antiquarian the inglorious task of resurrectionist. After all there is no great virtue in antiquity itself.

Davidson's poem is in blank verse, and deals with the four great acts in Nature's drama—Spring, Summer, Autumn, Winter. It is partly in the Scottish dialect, and the rhyming digressions which illumine his circuit of the year are wholly in Scots. The book does not show any great originality of conception, following in most part the general structure of Thomson's *Seasons* of 60 years before. Indeed one could wish that Davidson had been wholly delivered from traditional and conventional ruts, and boldly made tracks of his own, untrammelled by the dull weight of another man's ideas. And in these rhyming divagations from his theme, which form a kind of interlude to his serious verse, he does succeed in forgetting the 18th century legacy of wersh Latinisms and bombastic allusions; and although they smack not a little of Ramsay and Fergusson, they form the most virile and valuable part of the book. " The Casting o' John's Bees," " The Village Green," " Willie Cleg's Elegy," " The Nutgathering," and the Epilogue are all in the sweet, terse, expressive Gallovidian dialect.

Even in his blank verse, now and again Davidson throws

off the trammels of English almost unconsciously, and then we thrill to the music of the Doric undefiled. Unlike Thomson, he is not ashamed of his native tongue—not then at all events—and never is he guilty, as Thomson is, of the charge of "unredeemed grandiloquence" when treating of common things. Look on this picture and on this. Here is a passage from Davidson's "Spring," lines 443 to 452 :—

"Now on the plains the lambs at setting sun
Forsake their mithers and together meet:
Intent on mirth, to friendship having sworn—
Ane tak's a sten' across the foggy fur'
Wi' rackless force, syne at his heels in troops
The rest rin brattlin' after, kir and crouse,
Like couts an' fillies starting frae a post;
Upon the turf-dyke straught they tak' their stan'
An' round a tummock wheel, an' fleggin', toss
The mowdy-hillan to the air in stour."

For the simple everyday scene Davidson uses the simple homespun speech, and the truth and tenderness of the picture charm at a glance.

Now the same subject has been treated by Thomson in his grandiose style, lines 832-841 (nine lines in each, you will observe) :—

"The theme now leads us to the mountain brow
Where sits the shepherd on the grassy turf
Inhaling healthful the descending sun.
Around him feed his many-bleating flock
Of various cadence: and his sportive lambs
This way and that convolved in friskful glee
Their frolics play. And now the sprightly race
Invites them forth, when swift the signal given
They start away and sweep the mossy mound
That runs along the hill."

Would the veriest poetaster of the provincial press have perpetrated such a line as "Inhaling healthful the descending sun"? How usefully vague is "*convolved*," and what a lurid lack of vision and of ideas to have "sportive," "friskful," "frolic," and "play" in one short sentence! Yet these lines of the great Thomson are quoted at length and with apparent gusto by Professor Veitch in his masterly analysis of Scottish nature poetry, while Davidson is not so much as mentioned.

This forgotten Galloway bard has many of the marks of a true poet. He has all a poet's tender pity for " the poor creatures of the wilds " out in the driving snow. In half a dozen lines he sketches a wintry landscape with cattle on the wind-swept hills, and one may note in passing that a contemporary historian remarks on the great want of trees throughout Galloway at this time :—

" Wide o'er the world the flaky storm now spreads
Its pinching power. The cattle, doomed to brave
The winter's blast, among the distant hills,
Far 'hind frae bush or biel convening stand
Tail turnèd to the tempest, licking thrang
The shiv'ring laggins o' their scanty cuds."

For the sake of these last two lines,

" Tail turnèd to the tempest licking thrang
The shiv'ring laggins o' their scanty cuds,"

we forgive him " flaky storm " and " convening," for Davidson is only in part emancipated from the literary mannerisms of the period. Here is a companion picture from " Winter," 38-41 :—

" The flocks now frae the snowclad hills with speed
Down to the valleys trot, dowy and mute,
And round the hay stacks crowding pluck the stalks
O' withered bent wi' gustfu' hungry bite."

Davidson has, too, the power of keen and kindly humorous observation of the wee winsome things of nature so delightful in Burns.

The following lines on " the hare " are as tenderly poetic as anything of the kind in Scottish verse, and remind one of the famous " Mouse." Spring, 456-465 :—

" Forth frae the whinny brae the maukin steals
Wi' hirplin' step down to the vale below,
To taste the springing corn or barley braird.
Wi' cautious step puss doubles on her track
An' tents the mavis' whistle at ilk sten'.
Close to the fur' she lays her downy wyme,
And mumps the verdant blade wi' lonely fear.
Poor timorous elf! bane o' the farmer's toil,
In feeding there thou only tak'st the tythe
For Nature's Vicar—given, so to give."

His humour ripples and dances over his narrative like sunshine on drumly water; and the ludicrous element, too, has its proper place :—

> " Athwart the fell
> At dawn sly Reynard sweeps the heathy brae,
> Returning to his hold wi' reeking snout.
> . . . . . Arousèd by
> The sounds of hounds and horn the village swarms
> Upon the bent. Fast frae their spinning wheels
> Ilk hizzy scours the bog—an' luckies, leal
> Rin toddlin' to the knowe, wi' rock in han'
> To lend a runner at the wily thief."

In summer heat the weary traveller, dusty and thirsty,

> " Gladly reclining on the hallan-stane
> *Sips cautiously his mug o' tippenny.*"

He has at times the happy knack of neat characterisation. Summer, 623-630 :—

> " They whisked about the good brown ale,
> An' bumpered round the cláret;
> The whiskey ran frae reamin' pails,
> Some lasses got their skair o't—
> The cook-maid she was wondrous spruce,
> An' bobbit in the entry—
> *She wadna taste it butt the hoose,*
> *But pried it in the pantry.*"

Like Burns, Davidson had a " divine rage for humanity," and his pictures of the rural manners and customs of Galloway in his day, though diversions from his main theme and intended only to give local colour to his scenes, are in themselves sufficient to raise the book above the commonplace. Here and there, as in " Brawny and the Bill," they may perhaps exceed the bounds of accepted taste, but no one will stand aghast at their frankness who looks for a realistic presentment of life. They are *genre* pictures of great truth and value to the historian of Scotland in the 18th century. He follows Rab and Jenny to Kirkcudbright and Kelton Hill Fair and mixes in the motley crew of " horse-dealers, cattle-dealers, sellers of sweet-

meats and of spirituous liquors, gypsies, pickpockets and smugglers." He joins in the rustic merry-makings on the green in the long summer evenings and laughs at their jokes and junketings. He accompanies the lads and lasses from the town " the hisky nuts to pu'," and describes their ongoings with rich humour. It is in winter, however, that Davidson is seen in his blithest strain, and this is the only portion of his poetry which is known to the general reader. The Rev. John Kerr of Dirleton, himself a Galloway man, in preparing his *Jubilee History of Curling,* left no stone unturned that might " illustrate the ancient Scottish game." In his search he somehow discovered Davidson's " Seasons," and in it " perhaps the most valuable contribution to curling literature handed down to us." This is a rousing account of a curling bonspiel on Loch Carlingwark, near Castle-Douglas, between the rival chiefs from opposite ends of the Stewartry, Ben o' Tudor and Gordon o' Kenmore. It is done in parodic imitation of the Battle of Chevy Chace, and is given in toto in the *History of Curling.*

The intrinsic merits of Davidson's book, apart from its rather slavish adherence to Thomson's model, are such that one is amazed that it never received, as far as we can learn, any recognition at the time of publication or any public notice at all until this moment.

In " Spring " Davidson has a simple, hearty, unobtrusive appreciation of Burns, one of the earliest on record, which is not even mentioned in the official Bibliography of our national poet :—

> " Nor gentles a' wha ne'er have felt
> The sting o' empty wyme, nor poverty,
> Think these lost themes unworthy of your ear.
> Sic sangs as thae the heather headed bard
> Of Scotland ranted as he trod the glebe
> And Caledonia's taste thought it was nae shame
> To croon the owreword."

In 1789, when the " Seasons " was published, Burns was farming at Ellisland, within eight miles of the Galloway hills, the scene of Davidson's poem, and yet he appears to have been as ignorant of its existence then as he was six

years later when in poor health he was inditing a letter to Mrs Dunlop in a "solitary inn in the solitary village of Castle-Douglas." This is all the more strange when we consider that, according to the advertisement on the title page, the book was on sale at the shop of Creech, the printer of Burns's Edinburgh edition. Had a stray copy ever come into his hands the great-hearted man would not have failed to give it more than a passing tribute.

Though "The Seasons" was written with a desire to emulate Thomson, it bears many marks of the immediate influence of Burns, and the author, who was only a year younger than Burns, may naturally have hoped that his book would get a lift on the tail of the tide of popularity that had carried Burns's two editions of 1786 and 1787 to success. Much of the poem, especially the rhyming sketches, must have been drafted if not written on the spot, although it may have been revised or completed far away from his Galloway hills, for in his preface he compares his environment with that of Thomson, which extended but little beyond the walls of Kensington Gardens.

To me the book is eminently more readable than Thomson's "Seasons." It has a homeliness, a simplicity, a spontaneity which appeal to a Scottish reader. There is occasionally more than a whiff of the florid and luxuriant, but it never suffers from the disease of undue amplification so general in Thomson's work. Wherever he follows Thomson's lines or paraphrases them he always improves on the text, and gives them a tang peculiarly Scottish. There is no suggestion of plagiarism other than Thomson himself is guilty of when he uses to the full the materials supplied by the Georgics of Virgil: but one cannot help feeling that Davidson could have achieved something significant in literature if he had left Thomson severely alone, which, of course, means if he had not been born into the artificial, pedantic atmosphere of the eighteenth century, or had had, like Burns, a genius strong enough to move against the vast machine of the world around him.

Part II.—The Man.

It was about 1908 that several of us who had copies of Davidson's "Seasons," or were indirectly interested in it, set out on the trail of the man and his book. In these 23 years some have fallen by the way—William M'Math, Malcolm Harper, my friend the Rev. Geo. Williams of Norrieston, whose copy I have heired; and Thomas Fraser of Dalbeattie. Only two are left to report progress—E. A. Hornel, who is the repository of all our researches; and myself.

Fraser of Dalbeattie, that wonderful self-taught man of letters, from whose press issued so many fine original works and beautiful reprints, and who built up a library second to none in the South of Scotland, now the nucleus of the Broughton House collection, was the pioneer leader in all our investigations, patient, persistent, indefatigable, leaving no stone unturned, hunting around far and near for facts regarding the man and his book for the new edition of the "Seasons," which he was determined to publish, no matter what it cost in time, labour, and money. (For you must understand that in 1908 absolutely all we knew of the man was that he was thought to have kept a school at the Furbar, near Castle-Douglas.)

Early in our quest we discovered one day in the smoking-room of a restaurant in Glasgow, where I met Fraser for the first time, that his copy and mine did not agree. His copy measured 8 inches by $5\frac{1}{8}$ inches, and mine $8\frac{5}{16}$ inches by $5\frac{1}{8}$ inches, which in itself was perhaps nothing out of the ordinary. But on closer examination we found that from Fraser's copy, which he had bought from James Nicholson, bookseller in Kirkcudbright, pages 45 to 54 of "Spring," containing a rhyming digression called "Brawnie and the Bill," i.e., the Bull, had been bodily removed and a new and what I might call an hermaphroditic poem of the same length called "Willy and Patty" had been substituted. It had been printed in similar type and on paper of the same texture and colour and had been pasted in with professional neatness after the book had been bound. This led us to

compare the two copies more thoroughly, and we found many other substituted pages in " Spring " and " Summer " containing altered lines and additions. These were carefully tabulated to be incorporated in an appendix to the new edition. This discovery naturally led us to the conclusion that the author had toned down his own private copy of " The Seasons " for reasons known only to himself. This theory was reinforced on examining Harper's copy, which proved to be intact like mine, but measures $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches, whereas mine was $8\frac{5}{16}$ inches by $5\frac{1}{8}$ inches.

In 1912, however, Fraser learned that James Muir, a friend of his in Manchester, had picked up a perfect copy for 2s 6d. This was sent to Dalbeattie for Fraser's scrutiny, and was found to be identical with his own copy except that pages 45 to 54 had been stitched in before the book was bound, was absolutely untrimmed, measuring 9 inches by $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches, and had its original boards—a gem of a copy. Moreover, the substituted title page contained only half the title, " partly in the Scottish dialect " being omitted. This went to prove that Davidson, perhaps as the result of criticism, bowdlerised as many copies of his book as were still unissued. Several fortunately had escaped his hands (I nearly said vandal hands), namely, Harper's, the copy in the Advocates' Library and my imperfect copy which had been made by Mr William from it. Later, in 1922, another copy was secured somewhere for the Broughton House Library, measuring, like mine, $8\frac{5}{16}$ inches by $5\frac{1}{8}$ inches, which had also suffered at the hands presumably of the author, containing the half-titled page, substituted leaves evidently put in before binding, and with modern moirried binding—a fine copy, but not so broad and long as James Muir's.

What had come over the man? Was it some sudden access of squeamishness, some humbugging apprehension as to his worldly prospects as a schoolmaster? I can't see what there is in the book to expurgate.

" Brawnie and the Bill " is certainly not a drawing-room ballad, but it is Galloway country life, raw and

natural, and years before I knew of the existence of these emasculated copies I thought the verses made up a "genre" picture to excise which would rob the poem of its truth and unity.

In any case Fraser and I agreed that the new edition should give the original contents of the book, and that all the changes on the text made by the author should appear in an Appendix. We went over every line of the book religiously together by correspondence, and in 1911 the whole was printed, paid for by Fraser, and all the copies unbound were stored away (the compilation of glossary was my work) until more particulars were gleaned as to the author himself.

In 1911 all we knew about the man was the tradition that he had once kept a boarding school in or near Castle-Douglas. But in June, 1912, Fraser asked his friend, James Matthewson, who was going through all the churchyards in the Stewartry and examining every stone therein for a series of articles he was writing for one of the local papers, to make a search for the burying ground of the poet, and on 15th June it was found in Kelton Churchyard:—

Sacred to the Memory of
Patrick Davidson, died 3rd Nov., 1802, aged 78.
Janet Gilchrist, his wife, who died 2nd March, 1780, aged 72.
Elizabeth Seymour, spouse of David Davidson, who died 17th Nov., 1824, aged 61.
Nicholas Davidson, who died 23rd Feb., 1828, aged 76.
David Davidson, who died 17th May, 1828, aged 68.
The Rev. Anthony Davidson, who died 5th Jan., 1833, aged 75.
Margaret Davidson, who died 12th Feb., 1833, aged 75. (Twins.)
And two other names which do not immediately concern us.

The columns of the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* were next searched, and the notices of the death of both David Davidson and his wife Elizabeth were found:—

"At Castle-Douglas on 26th ult., aged 68, Mr David Davidson, author of a Syntactical Grammar of the English Language and Editor of the Castle-Douglas Miscellany. He taught for a great number of years in both England and Scot-

land, from whose seminaries a number of young men have gone out into every quarter of the globe who have been indebted to his tuition for no small share in their future success and respectability in the world, and who on every occasion showed that they continued to remember him with the warmest feelings of kindness and gratitude."

Not a word about his "Thoughts on the Seasons."

In the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier* of November 23rd, 1824, that is, four years before, appeared the following:—

"At Castle-Douglas on Wednesday, 17th inst., aged 61, after a long severe illness supported with resignation and fortitude scarcely equalled, Elizabeth, wife of Mr D. Davidson, formerly master of the Commercial Academy in that town."

The reference to the Castle-Douglas Miscellany gave Fraser a clue which he soon followed up. He visited Mr Hornel at Kirkcudbright, who took him to the house of one David J. Davidson, postman, who turned out to be a great-grandson of the poet. The information he could give, however, was very meagre and fragmentary. He had no copy of "The Seasons," and had not even seen a copy. He took his visitors to the house of his mother, who gave them the particulars she had got from her husband, who had died some years before.

David Davidson had been a schoolmaster in Castle-Douglas for some time, before which he had been in England, and that one of the schools had been at Lymington, that for some time he had been tutor to the Duke of Somerset, whose sister he had abducted and married. His wife's name she gave as Jane Seymour (not Elizabeth as on the tombstone). So sure was she of the Christian name that young David had named his little girl after her. The old lady in further confirmation produced a dainty tortoiseshell snuff-box with the initials J. D., for Jane Davidson. An examination of the snuff-box suggested to Fraser that it might be older than they thought, and may have been the companion and comforter of the poet's mother, whose name on the tombstone was Janet Gilchrist. The J. D. would then stand

for Janet Davidson, who would be more likely to indulge in snuff than her daughter-in-law. Several other family heir-looms were produced, among them a sermon by the poet's elder brother, Anthony, who had apparently been a curate in the Church of England. It was published at Salisbury in 1810. Another was a copy of the Syntactical English Grammar (mentioned in the death notice), in which the rules of composition are briefly exemplified. The sentences are construed and parsed, and the whole is divided into short and easy lessons adapted to the use of schools, by David Davidson; London, 1823 (five years before he died). The preface begins thus:—"The author of this grammar has for half a century 'reared the tender thought' and 'poured the fresh instruction o'er the mind.'" The book, which is 12 mo. of 150 pages, is dedicated thus:—"To the Most Noble the Duke of Somerset this grammar is humbly inscribed by his Grace's old perceptor, The Author."

But best of all the relics was a fine miniature portrait of the poet dated 1787. This Fraser borrowed, and had reproduced in colour at very considerable cost. (Several copies are here for your inspection.) The original was sent to the Curator of the National Gallery, Edinburgh, who considered it *might* be the work of Alexander Reid of Kirkennan, who in this miniature shows more traces of his French training than in any of his others. It was in his studio at Dumfries in 1796 that Burns's miniature was painted.

I was duly informed of all these discoveries, and naturally we all felt that we were on the track of a romance. On consulting the Seymour pedigree, however, we found that the Duke of Somerset here mentioned had no sister.

This 11th Duke was born in 1775, was educated at Eton and matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1792, and succeeded his father in 1793 at the age of 18. Assuming that he was sent to Eton when he was 12, this would fix the date when Davidson's tutorship ceased as 1787, two years before the publication of "The Seasons," when he was 27 and his future wife 24, who, being born in 1763,

may have been a natural daughter of the 10th Duke, who was married in 1765.

Inquiries were made in Salisbury, Wiltshire, without success as to Davidson's school or schools, but in 1915 in the late Malcolm Harper's Library was found a volume of the *County Magazine* printed in Salisbury, containing 24 monthly issues from 1786 to 1788 of the most diverse matter, " a copious selection of whatever is valuable in literature, politics, and history, and the greatest variety of original and selected pieces in prose and verse " by a society of gentlemen. This unlikely tome, which Fraser and I severally and conscientiously waded through, actually contained no fewer than 21 items of very great interest to the people of Galloway. On the title page of No. XIII., Vol. I., is written in ink in an old-fashioned hand to the effect that most of the fragments were written by Rev. A. D. (Rev. Anthony Davidson), who was, of course, David's elder brother. Among the other contributors frequently appear the signatures J. M. and W. B. These Fraser had no doubt were John Mayne, author of " The Siller Gun," and William Burney, author of " Dumfries—a Poem," to whom a poem-epistle is addressed by Davidson at the end of his " Thoughts on the Seasons." But of David Davidson himself as a contributor there is no direct sign. There is a D.D. of Salisbury referred to by B . . . y on page 92 of Vol. II., and if this is our man he may later have become a teacher in Lymington Academy, after his brother Anthony, who undoubtedly was rector of that school, had received an appointment in the Church. There is a letter on " Education " on page 636 of Vol. I. by the Rev. Anthony Davidson, dated from the Academy at Lymington, March 12th, 1787, and there is a letter signed W. B. and dated Isle of Wight, June 12th, 1787, referring to a clergyman (i.e., Anthony) who keeps a Boarding School at L . . . . in the New Forest. That his brother David may have been the Editor of the *County Magazine* is a possible contingency. Fraser surmised that Harper's copy of it may have been got from James Nicholson, the printer, stationer, and publisher

in Kirkcudbright who had, you may remember, sold Fraser his copy of "The Seasons," and in his turn may have acquired it from the poet's grandson, also called David, who had joined Nicholson in the printing and publishing business when it was on the downgrade. Fraser knew both of them very well between 1868-1873, long before he had any interest in book-collecting or any idea that there was such a book as "The Seasons." With these two names, Nicholson and Davidson, is connected the abrupt and dramatic decease of the "Stewartry Times."

Our conclusion, then, is that our poet of "The Seasons" was schoolmaster in Salisbury from about 1786 to 1789, and that he then succeeded his brother Anthony at Lymington.

Fraser's next step was to visit Castle-Douglas and look through Harper's copy of the Castle-Douglas Miscellany, of which, according to the obituary notice, the poet had been editor. The first number is dated 22nd July, 1823, and the last 21st July, 1828 (Davidson died 17th May of that year). Up to October, 1827, it bears the imprint of his only son, Anthony, as printer and publisher, but from there to the end the imprint is "Printed and published by D. Davidson." Anthony had held a position in the Galloway Banking Company's Bank (locally known as Napier's Bank) at the time it stopped in 1821, as his name appears on the face of that bank's notes. Whether David Davidson was embarrassed by the bank's failure, another family tradition, he would seem to have had funds sufficient to set his son Anthony up in the printing trade when he himself had retired from teaching in 1823 at the age of 63, and probably to keep himself occupied he started the Miscellany.

It appears that father and son were estranged in 1827, when the son had become enamoured of the serving lass at Furbar House, where they were staying, and had married her against his father's wishes, but whether it led to his supersession in the business is not known.

Throughout the five volumes of the Miscellany there is no trace of the poet Davidson, no single piece with his

name or initials. Nothing anonymous even faintly reminiscent of "The Seasons" is to be found, or anything by which he can be actually identified. The poet, if ever he was one (I sometimes hae my doots), is completely lost, dissolved, annihilated. A dim shadow, an imaginary adumbration of his former self, perhaps, lurks in the most improbable corner. From an advertisement in his Miscellany in 1824 it appears that Davidson had some time before published another educational work, "A Juvenile Guide in Six Gradations," progressively arranged, price 3d sewed, which was printed and sold by A. Davidson at the Miscellany Office. The following is the foreword:—"The compiler of this little book, having 'reared the tender thought' and 'poured the fresh instruction o'er the mind' for fifty years, feels himself by experience fully authorised to recommend it as the best first book for children that has ever been presented to the public." Here, as in the preface to his "Grammar," he quotes passages from Thomson's "Seasons," a book whose design he so closely followed thirty and more years before—an echo as it were of the passionate pre-occupation of his unregenerate youth.

We have gleaned no reliable information as to when Davidson returned to his native country and founded his "Academy or Boarding School for young gentlemen" at Castle-Douglas. It may have been about 1803, for we have proof that "Francis MacKenzie Gordon, a younger brother of the late Viscount Kenmure, apprenticed Cadet to the Madras Infantry in 1810 at the age of 17, was educated at Davidson's Academy at Castle-Douglas."

On October 25, 1909, Davidson's name appears in the list of those present in the Town Hall, Castle-Douglas, to arrange for the celebration of the jubilee of King George III., and on March 5th, 1827, his name is again mentioned in a list of subscribers on behalf of the poor and unemployed of the parish of Kelton, his subscription being 10s.

As to his teaching career in Castle-Douglas, the only item of interest that can be found is culled from a lecture delivered in November, 1857, by Alexander Davidson, Town

Clerk of Castle-Douglas, who, it has been ascertained, is no relation of the poet. From it we learn that Davidson's school was known as The Grove Academy, off St. Andrew Street, and one of his old scholars, Peter Williamson, had once broken out into verse on the relative merits or demerits of the two schools in the town. Only four lines have survived the lapse of time:

> "The boys at Davie Davie's school
> They are baith sleek and pawky;
> But Miller Muir he cracks their croons
> When he comes frae the Halkie."

To sum up the available information regarding Davidson: — He was born in the Stewartry, perhaps at Castle-Douglas, in 1760; was educated there, less expensively than his elder brother, Anthony, who had been sent to college; began to teach at the age of 13, perhaps at first as an itinerant in Galloway; followed his brother Anthony to England with the draft of his poem in his pocket, say about 1788 or early in 1789; published "The Seasons" in London, 1789; taught first at Salisbury and later at Lymington in Hampshire; became Anglicised to the extent of modifying his poem to suit more genteel ears; married a natural daughter of the Duke of Somerset; returned to Scotland, perhaps in 1803, and started a boarding-school called The Grove Academy in Castle-Douglas, during which time he published an English Grammar—a Juvenile Guide; returned to Furbar House in 1823; launched the Castle-Douglas Miscellany in the same year; died in 1828, and was buried in Kelton Churchyard beside his wife who had died in 1824.

Synopsis of Two Papers on the Deil's Dike.

By R. C. REID and Dr. SEMPLE.

Synopses of two papers on the Deil's Dike in Galloway and Dumfriesshire submitted by Mr R. C. Reid and Dr. W. Semple, the full text of which is deposited in the archives of the Society.

First Paper: The Galloway Deil's Dike from the Black Water of the Dee near Clatterinshaws Brig to the Deugh at Dalshangan.

We made a rapid traverse of this portion of the Dike in three days of June, 1926, and our observations confirmed the continued existence of the greater part of the Dike delineated on the six-inch ordnance survey map. This map is based on surveys made during 1849 and 1850; so it is not surprising that Dike visible then should not have been detected by our superficial examination. We cannot, however, corroborate the statements of some previous observers as to the size of this work; for nowhere on this stretch did we find the Dike to be of more than meagre dimensions. In a few places, as for example at Dalshangan, it was possible to fill gaps in the Dike as portrayed by the ordnance survey map.

On our traverse, we picked up the track of the Dike in Craigenbay Moss, on the left bank of the Black Water of Dee opposite Craignell Island. Its course towards a boulder, which may have been a boundary stone, was for half a furlong due east. From the boulder toward Craigenbay steading the Dike strikes north-east roughly.

In character, the Dike between the river and the steading varies with the nature of the terrain. On soft peaty ground, it is merely a depression hardly distinguishable from the older sheep drains; on hard ground, it is a dilapidated stone dyke. In places the dilapidated stone dyke merges gradually into a grass-grown ridge with a parallel depression; and in others, into a sporadic line of stones. Where, in soft ground, no stones were apparent, probing with the spade occasionally showed the continuation of the

line under the peat. In the neighbourhood of the steading a modern dry-stone dyke is probably built on the Deil's Dike, for, from the high ground above the steading, this modern dyke is seen to be in line with the Dike across the moss. On the day of our visit the state of the vegetation on Craigenbay Moss was such that from the vantage ground the Dike could be seen to be continuous right across a gap in the line shown on the map.

The ordnance survey map indicates that the Deil's Dike may have passed through the middle of Craigenbay steading and carried on almost straight in a north-easterly direction for nearly seven furlongs, ascending gently from the 700 feet contour to that of 1125 feet on the north-west flank of the Bennan, and then may have descended in a zig-zag more or less northerly course to the Lochspraig Burn at about the 850 feet contour, a distance of about five furlongs.

Apart from the delineation of the Dike on the map, we should have had great difficulty in deciphering the traces of the Dike among the remnants of subsequent dykes. Immediately above the farm the line of the map follows a structure built of moderately massive stones. Beyond a modern dry-stone dyke the line runs along a dilapidated dry-stone dyke. Here we found now on one side of the dilapidation, now on the other, a slight ridge and ditch. Ditch and ridge are each from 5 to 6 feet broad. Excavation showed seemingly undisturbed soil at a depth of 14 inches beneath the surface of the ditch. The ridge consisted of earth similar to the subsoil of the ditch, with embedded stones but with no sign of building.

Even less of the descending zig-zag line of the map was discernible on the ground. No indubitable trace of the Dike was seen till near the foot of the slope, where we found a ridge and associated depression bearing north-west across a modern dyke in good repair. This was followed up to but not across the Lochspraig Burn.

The map does not delineate any Deil's Dike beyond Lochspraig Burn for a distance of over three furlongs; and our quartering of the north-east flank of Benbrack did not

disclose any. A length of about six furlongs is delineated on the map from a point on the 1000 feet contour, near a march dyke on Benbrack, to the Garroch Burn a furlong south-west of Clenrie steading. Most of this track we were able to recognise. It begins as a tortuous line of scattered stones following a course a little west of north for a furlong and a half, then bearing away north-west about 200 yards short of Benbrack Burn to cross the coll between Shieldrig and Stroan Hill. Nearing the top of the coll the stones become smaller and more and more mixed with earth till the Dike becomes a grass-covered ridge, through which stones appear. No ditch, excepting modern drains, is associated with either the ridge of earth or line of stones. From the coll downhill to the Garroch the line is tracked with difficulty owing to the gullies eroded by a small burn, but its course is quite conspicuous from the opposite side of the Garroch valley.

From the Garroch to where the track of the Dike is picked up again is a three-quarter mile blank on the map and also in our reconnaissance, but for a further three-quarters of a mile from the Black Burn, a tributary of the Garroch, to the Crummy Burn the map shows the track of the Deil's Dike. It follows a little tributary of the Black Burn up the south-easterly slopes of Shinmount, and on the other side down the Deil's Dike Burn to its confluence with the Crummy. This is the only manifest case of a place-name referring to the Dike which we have noted. Here also is one of the very few cases where the Dike follows a natural boundary. We found evidence of ancient earthwork or of stone dyke along most of the tentative line shown on the map. Where the Dike crossed a moss, from which much of the peat had been cut, the ridge might have been a line left between two cuttings; but probing with the spade touched occasional stones, though no stones occurred in a section we cut across the ridge. The soil of the ridge was black humus. On the little burn between Rough Hill and Shinmount the stones of the Dike in places seem to have been roughly built up. On the flat summit of the coll the

base of the stony ridge is about 7 feet broad. Nowhere from the Black Burn to the summit is there much sign of an artificial ditch.

On the descent to the Crummy Burn the Dike follows the Deil's Dike Burn on its right bank, making use of the rocky knolls, and on these remnants of building are apparent. It often disappears in grassy patches between the rocks. A much ruined march-dyke should look like this part of the Deil's Dike.

Beyond the Crummy Burn on the southern slopes of Largvey and Stranfasket Hill comes a half-mile hiatus. The map shows the Dike starting again near the source of the Largvey Burn on the northern slopes of these hills. It abuts at right angles on a dilapidated stone dyke. At its best this portion of Dike is a well-marked grass-covered rampart with ditch running alongside, and with a ditch on each side for a short distance. Stones protrude through the turf in places. Further downhill the discrimination of the Dike from similar works round old cultivated enclosures was more a matter of faith than of sight; but a line of earthwork could be pieced together down to the public road up Polharrow Glen. The line points to Knockreoch Brig over the Polharrow.

A quarter mile gap now intervenes. The intervening ground is very rough and scored with water-courses. It also contains many ruined stone enclosures and dykes which confuse the trail.

The track of the Deil's Dike is shown on the map starting at right angles to the end of a much dilapidated dry-stone dyke near the 550 feet contour. The direction of the Deil's Dike here is a little east of north, and its appearance is very like that of the ruined dyke it butts against. Lying in the angle between the Deil's Dike and this other dyke, is the site of a very large enclosure embracing many hut circles, while on the other side of the Deil's Dike are many small cairns probably associated with the settlement. The settlement almost certainly ceased to be inhabited long before the Dike was constructed. These structures are neither

shown on the map nor mentioned in the Inventory. In its progress northwards, the Dike approaches another north-going dyke which it intersects at two places; but the courses of the two do not coincide. At a point where the two are running parallel and close together near a sheep shelter, a section was made across the Dike, here a low but moderately conspicuous grassy ridge with a parallel depression to the east. The ridge is about six feet broad and the trench two feet. The trench is only six inches below the general level of the ground and the ridge two feet high. Digging showed undisturbed subsoil at a further depth of one foot. The ridge under eight inches of brown turf consisted of yellow loam with small angular stones resting on a layer of black soil. Hence, if the original Dike has here been an earth-work, even though the whole of the upcast had been thrown on the ridge, its dimensions must have been very meagre.

Leaving the more modern stone dyke near the point where it meets a west going dyke at an obtuse angle, the track of the Deil's Dike trends towards the north-east and after a furlong towards the east. The track can be followed though with some incertitude all the way to the Polmaddy Burn. But from the high ground on the left bank of the Polmaddy its sinuous course was quite apparent.

About 30 yards from the obtuse angle above mentioned the Dike, represented by a line of embedded stones, runs near a low grassy mound, 14 yards in diameter, with large stones at its centre and smaller stones around it. This is probably an interment, but it is not marked on the map nor is it noted in the Inventory of Ancient Monuments.

Before reaching the Polmaddy, the character of the Dike alters from a heather covered ridge with occasional stones to a grassy ridge with more frequent protruding stones, then to a line of bare stones, and again to a grassy ridge which finally ends as a line of stones.

On the left bank of the Polmaddy, the ordnance survey map shows a short length of Deil's Dike running up a little gully to an old road, and that is the final indication of the Dike on the map till the River Nith is reached. This little

piece of Dike proved most interesting, because it gave us the best sample of a built wall found on our three days' traverse. A wide trench had been dug, the upcast being thrown to the south-east side, and big boulders were embedded in the papapet thus formed. A distinct attempt had been made to reset with stones the steep batter of the trench and parapet. The continuation of this line in the same direction is occupied by a modern dyke beyond the end of which we followed the line of a ridge towards the remnant of a small plantation but could not carry it to the Carsphairn Road. A reconnaissance on a subsequent visit was also unavailing, but the direction of the Deil's Dike on the east side of the public road which we discovered a long time afterwards might now serve as a clue.

At the close of our three days' traverse we searched the Terrain between Dalshangan and Carminnow without finding a trace of Dike; but, later with the aid of Mr Trotter of Dalshangan, we followed a line of earthwork from the Carsphairn Road nearly to the Deugh, which in its twisting course is quite in character with recognised Deil's Dike. In places the ridge is higher and the trench deeper than in any portion of Deil's Dike we have seen in Galloway. That is probably due to the ditch having been cleared for purposes of drainage. The Dalshangan portion of Dike starts on the west side of the Carsphairn road near a point 100 yards north of a diamond shaped plantation that straddles the road. For some distance it follows the course of a small burn that has been trenched. The Dike could not be followed down the bank of the Deugh.

Second Paper: A Possible Line of Connection between the Galloway Deil's Dike and the Deil's Dike found in Nithsdale.

The ordnance survey maps delineate a chain of so-called Deil's Dikes stretching from Loch Ryan to Polmaddie burn near the Deugh at Dalshangan; and a traverse of the portion between the Black Water of Dee and Dalshangan,

described in the preceding paper, confirmed the persistence of old dykes on the lines shewn on the map. The maps also portray as Celtic or Deil's Dike an almost continuous line stretching along the right bank of the Nith from near the Ayrshire-Dumfriesshire march to the heights above Glenairlie Brig, and again, on the left bank but further from the river, a fragmentary series of dykes from the Enterkin to Auchencairn Height in Closeburn. One of us has traversed nearly the whole of these Dikes on both sides of the Nith, and corroborates the correctness of the map. The Nith Dikes are, with the exception of one stretch in the parishes of Morton and Closeburn, earthworks, which, moreover, are in a much better state of preservation than the Galloway Dike as we saw it.

Train, the original source of all that has been written about the Deil's Dike, says that it stretched from Loch Ryan to Annan on the Solway; but the ordnance survey maps show no trace of it between the Deugh and the Nith. Train gives little help in bridging this extensive gap. He represents it as passing from the Old Bridge of Deugh through the farms of Mooncaig (Marskaig), Auchenskinnoch (Auchenshinnoch), and the hill-end of Keroch (Carroch, but pronounced Kerroch), then through the parishes of Glencairn, Tynron, and Penpont, to the farm of South Mains on the Nith opposite Sanquhar. In the paper, of which this is a synopsis, we claim to have established the existence of a series of dykes between Deugh and Nith in the three parishes mentioned by Train and in the neighbourhood of the three farms, which, linked together, may be Train's Deil's Dike.

The map portrays the Deil's Dike on the right bank of Nith terminating abruptly at right angles to the Sanquhar-Durisdeer parish boundary on high ground near a hill called Jock's Ruck above Glenairlie Brig. Near this terminus the map shows two fragments of Dike running in opposite directions parallel with the parish march, one downhill towards the Nith near Glenairlie Brig, and the other pointing towards Penpont. Two other feal dykes start from near this focal

point in the direction of Burnmouth farm and Burnsands Burn. Unfortunately we chose to follow the dykes not marked on the map. We now assume the true line to be the one bearing in the direction of Penpont. It continued visibly first on one side of the march, then on the other for about one and a half furlongs, but we have not followed it through to the Taeholm Burn, where we picked up its seeming continuation on the left bank. It is there a ridge with a parallel depression. The ridge at its highest was 4 feet above the bottom of the depression. The Dike continues on the right bank of the burn, and can be followed, though at places doubtfully, to the Breckenside Burn. Beyond this burn our task was light, thanks to the guidance of Mr Boyes, the shepherd. The Dike is a conspicuous feature on the moor up the nose of the Birny Rig. The Dike is an earth ridge, and though containing many boulders it is not a ruined stone wall. The ridge is 2½ feet high and 3 yards broad at the base, with a ditch at each side. On Breckenside moor there is no difference in the vegetation on the two sides of the Dike. The three parishes of Sanquhar, Durisdeer, and Penpont meet near the source of the Breckenside Burn. This part of the Dike is in Durisdeer. Leaving Breckenside moor, the Dike enters Cleuchheadhill Plantation, near the place of entry of the main Goat Burn. Right through this very extensive wood the Dike is a continuous earth ridge except where it has been breached by the rides. In some of the young plantations it is 3 to 4 feet high; in the older and more open formations it is lower but with greater breadth. The length of this continuous stretch of Dike on the Breckenside moor and in the wood is one and a half miles.

The Dike does not emerge from the wood on to the cultivated ground of the Holehouse farm, and here ensues a gap to Holmbank, in Penpont parish, which we have not as yet attempted to fill.

Above Holmbank, across a bight of old pasture, runs a prominent ridge and ditch sufficiently in line with the Breckenside-Cleuchhead Dike to warrant the conjecture that

it is a continuation of that Dike. The bight of old turf lies between two lobes of Holmhill plantation called respectively Knocklimpen and Glenwhaupenoch. The ridge was seen in the Knocklimpen lobe, and is said to pass through the Holm of Drumlanrig towards Holehouse, but we did not follow it backwards. However, we traced the line forward through the Glenwhaupenoch lobe and rather dubiously down to the Townhead Burn.

Beyond this burn is the farm of Auchenbainzie. An old worker on the farm remembers the existence of old dykes, but would not lippen to his memory to point out their sites. The pasture field on the slope up from Townhead Burn to the Druidhall Road was so seamed with poached cattle tracks that the disentangling of the line of Dike was abandoned as too much of a puzzle. Beyond the road high cultivation has probably erased all trace of Dike, but on the lower slopes of Auchenbainzie Hill between Sheepfold plantation and Glengar Loch plantation a ridge was seen which became quite conspicuous within the south-west tip of the latter plantation.

On Glengar farm we had the guidance of the farmer and information from Mr W. Wilson of Tynron. The Dike emerging from the Glengar Loch Plantation skirts the eastern slopes of the Ewe Hill and Glengar Hill, and then passes between Glengar and Grennan hills as if making for the Scar Water. But it is not discernible among the screes on the steep slope down to the water.

On account of the undetermined end of the Dike on the left bank of the Scar Water its starting point is uncertain on the right bank, now in Tynron parish. Thanks, however, to a previous survey of the Dike in this region by Mr W. Wilson of Tynron, we were able to pick up a low discontinuous ridge passing through rough tumbled ground about a quarter of a mile up stream from Craignee Cottage. This ridge may be the line of a track shown on the map, though their courses up the rocky slope under Craignee Craigs do not coincide. Beyond the rocks our line certainly assumed the character of a track. Before reaching Craignee Burn

the track becomes for about 300 yards a well-defined ridge and ditch, the delineation on the map changing there from a broken to a continuous line. At the south end of the continuous line the map shows a track turning off at right angles towards the northern slopes of Tynron Doon; but our line continues in the original course with occasional swerves along the slopes of Mid Hill. It again becomes like a track, especially under the rocky knowes of Mid Hill, where the screes have filled the trench and obliterated the ridge. It is certainly used as a footpath though not so marked on the map beyond Craignee Burn. Locally this with other portions of the Dike is called the Roman Road, though it has no claim to such a title. Near the upper waters of Craigturra Linn the track dies out. Beyond the burn two possible lines are seen. One, ascending the valley of the burn and passing over a coll to the upper waters of Auchengibbert Linn, is part of the so-called Roman Road. The other, continuing in the original course of the track, takes a level course round the contour of a spur, and this is of distinct ridge and ditch formation. Roman Road and Dike with ditch coalesce beyond the Auchengibbert Linn. From this point to the Killiewarren march the structure is composite. There is a distinct ridge about 3 yards wide and about 1 yard high, with a path along the top of the ridge and not in the ditch. At the Killiewarren march, Roman Road and Dike again part company, the former treading up hill to the right, the latter after a swerve to the left continuing along a line of fence delineated on the map but now represented by an earth ridge or a line of sporadic mounds. The earth dyke continues to the junction of three fences on the head waters of the Rough Glen, while the delineated but now absolutely rased fence turns up hill half-way across the field. Beyond the junction of the three fences the Dike is lost on marshy ground, but in the original direction towards a little wooded linn a chain of mounds parallel with Bennan march is observed, and this can be followed part of the way down the banks of the linn towards the Shinnel Water. The length of Dike from Scar to Shinnel is over two miles. From the

Shinnel at the foot of the little wooded linn almost opposite Birkhill Cottage to Dalwhat Water opposite Marwhirn is a stretch of nearly three miles. In this stretch we can claim to have traced out not more than one mile of Dike in two portions. The first portion, in Tynron parish, is on the northern slopes of Maqueston Hill roughly parallel with a strip of plantation. The other, in Glencairn parish, lies quarter of a mile south and roughly parallel with the Tynron-Glencairn parish boundary, which here runs along the watershed between the Kirkconnel Burn and Dalwhat Water. It is above the house of Tererran, and may be called the Tererran Dike.

The Maqueston Dike, about half a mile in length, is quite of the character of Nith Deil's Dike. It is a grass-grown earthen ridge with a slight ditch up hill, and, for no reason now apparent, it pursues a tortuous course. In places it dams back the drainage. In other places, where breached by the wash off the mill, it is reduced to a chain of interrupted mounds.

The Tererran Dike is easily found, because it terminates at each end in small but kenspeckle walled enclosure containing trees, and it has a third near its centre. It is a tortuous grass-grown ridge, generally about 2 feet high in its eastern half. Here and there are traces of a ditch up hill. Though not so high in the western half, it is quite readily distinguishable.

We found some indications of a connection between the Maqueston and Tererran Dikes, and of extensions of the line at each end, but these are dubious and require re-examination.

From a point near Dalwhat Water, west of Marwhirn farm, an almost uninterrupted line of Dike was tracked across White Hill and along the southern slopes of Shillingland to a march dyke above the west end of Shillingland Plantation. The portion of earthwork that climbs White Hill is straighter in direction than ordinary Deil's Dike, but the part near the Shillingland Wood is typical Nith Deil's Dike. It is a conspicuous grassy ridge, with a slight

ditch up hill. Its constituents are almost entirely earth, but there are many stones, several emerging at intervals like boundary stones. The Marwhirn-Shillingland Dike is about 7 furlongs in length.

Continuation of Synopsis of Paper on "A Possible Line of Connection between the Galloway Deil's Dike and the Deil's Dike found in Nithsdale."

The sequence of dykes thus far followed lie in Durisdeer parish and in the three parishes mentioned by Train—Penpont, Tynron, and Glencairn. From Shillingland in Glencairn parish to Fingland in Dalry parish there is now an unbridged gap of about four miles. We have suggested in the original paper several conjectural lines across this hiatus, but we cannot agree as to their admissibility; so we make no mention of them here.

On the southern aspect of Fingland hill, especially under the top called the Meikle Bennan of Fingland, is a very good sample of earthwork of the Nith Deil's Dike type, a low turf-covered ridge with a shallow ditch up hill. This is the only piece of Deil's Dike between Deugh and Nith of which we had received information before starting on our traverse. We were disappointed with its shortness and in its failure to lead us to other portions of Dike. Train does not mention Fingland, but this farm lies between Carroch and Auchenshinnoch, both mentioned by him. A dyke on Carroch is part of one of the conjectural lines just referred to, but we found no unmistakeable Dike on Auchenshinnoch. On the neighbouring farm of Culmark, however, we found a considerable length of possible Dike running for the most part east and west. This at its best is a broad sinuous grass-grown ridge with a shallow ditch up hill, part of it crowning a slight scarp on the gentle slope of the north face of Culmark hill. It is near a large sheep-fauk on the 900 feet contour. A line of stones at the west end of this line leads to a dyke of turf with protruding stones, but we failed to trace this right up to the Culmark-Bridgemark march, the ground being very rough and covered with boulders. Similar

conditions prevailed beyond the fence; but under a ridge of fine pasture topping Bridgemark moor we noted a ridge having a ditch on each side. It runs through a rushy hollow, and therefore the ditches might be mere drains; but its sinuosity, its content of boulders, and its course—a continuation of the line of the Culmark Dike—suggested that it may be part of the Deil's Dike. Moreover, at the east end it became a line of boulders, and at the west it changed insensibly into a prominent grass-grown ridge with no relation to drains. This portion of Dike runs parallel to the Marskaig march but does not enter the fields of that farm. The line is continued through a field of rough grass called Garryaird, but it cannot be followed into the peat moss lying beyond this. We, however, found at the further side of this moss a piece of dyke which obliquely crossed the road from High Bridge of Ken to Dalry in the direction of the steading of Arndarroch as if making for the Water of Ken. In a paddock on the steading side of the road it is for thirty yards a conspicuous green mound, and thereafter a low grassy ridge, which was not traced beyond the paddock. In the reverse direction, on the moor beyond the highway, the dyke could be traced towards the Black Water for a considerable distance till it insensibly faded out in soft ground among rushes. The direction of this dyke does not fit in with the Garryaird-Bridgemark Dike; but if, as we were informed, it crosses the Black Water, it enters Marskaig farm which is Train's Moonkaig. If, in the opposite direction, it continues through Arndarroch steading to the Ken, it would fit in with the Dike later on traversed across Dundeugh, the hilly promontory between Ken and Deugh. The dyke across this promontory which seemed to have most claim to be Deil's Dike (there were others) started from a point near the road to the steading of Dundeugh opposite to the steading of Arndarroch, climbed the slope as if making for the Deil's Barn Door between the peaks of Dundeugh and Dunbannoch, but instead it swung round along a contour to the south. Before it disappeared among screes it was pointing towards the little water course on Dalshangan which is skirted by the Dalshangan Deil's Dike.

Here ends the traverse. We think that we have strung together a sequence of dykes in the three parishes of Glencairn, Tynron, and Penpont, and have found fragments near Keroch, Auchenshinnoch, and Mooncaig farms which have a good claim to be regarded as portions of Train's Deil's Dike. At one end the line across Dundeugh links up with the Galloway Dike, while at the other the Durisdeer stretch of our dyke links up with the Nith Deil's Dike and so on to South Mains farm in the parish of Sanquhar

---

The Deil's Dyke.

By W. G. COLLINGWOOD.

In an article on the shyness of some birds, Sir Herbert Maxwell said: "There is a certain attraction in unexplained phenomena." And there are few things so unexplained as the Deil's Dyke.

All admit that it was never defensive; but no more was the Roman Wall. Hadrian's officers built a boundary to the Empire, not intended to be more than a formal barrier to aliens, for when there was fighting the Romans fought in the open, not behind battlements. And the Dyke was like Hadrian's Wall, only still less of a fortification.

But it seems to have been intended to enclose the good lands of Galloway. It may never have been completed as a continuous ring-fence, but still some parts which remain are much more than ordinary head-dykes or fence-walls to farmer's meadow and acres. A mile south-west of the point where the "old Edinburgh road," which follows it for part of its length, crossed the Black Water of Dee, it is a solid piece of walling, about six feet thick, with stones lying about that show that it was once higher. To the north of this wall is a berm of about a yard in breadth; then a fosse four or five feet wide, wherever a fosse could be made, for in some places it overhangs a brow and no fosse is needed. In fact it is here a miniature and rude copy of Hadrian's Wall.

Elsewhere it is different in construction, but not more so than would be the case if it was built by different groups of workers. The Roman Wall itself shows differences in its several parts in spite of the red-tape of the Roman military engineers. So long a line could not be expected to be of the same pattern throughout.

There are also gaps. In some cases they are explained by swamps or other natural interruptions. It is possible that the line was never properly completed, merely because it was built by independent groups of men, not efficiently co-ordinated.

And yet there is a series of remains running from Loch Ryan to the Black Water of Dee; then northward and making a great bend to cross the Nith; then just including Hoddam and pointing towards the Solway. Various writers have traced it differently: one naturally puts most confidence in the Ancient Monuments Commission Reports on the three counties,[1] and these Reports state the case with caution

[1] The relevant passages are quoted below. (a) *Anc. Mon. Comm., Dumfries* (1920). [lvi.] A low stony mound and shallow ditch. Name:—Deil's dike, Pict's dike, Celtic dike. Course sinuous, following contour lines. In Dumfries it "marks the boundary between the cultivated land and the moorland. [lvii.] Nor does the nature of the structure anywhere suggest that it ever had any other purpose than that of a boundary march or head-dike, though, on the assumption that it was continuous, a strategically defensive purpose has also been claimed for it. The bank is everywhere low and the trench slight, seemingly only what was left when the earth was heaped up to form the bank. In one case what was probably a core of unusually large stones has been exposed. . . . A march to all appearance it was. As a defence it could be penetrated anywhere, unless well defended: the population could never be sufficient to defend its whole length, and any local defence could be turned." [§61] A section at Townfoot, Closeburn. This is [§80] an earthen mound 12 ft. wide at base, with stones protruding through the top; 2-3 ft. wide; trench, 7 ft. wide on upper side. Runs irregularly along face of a steepish slope, 20 ft. below the crest. Core of boulders laid horizontally. Near Burn farm it has the appearance of being wholly formed of slabs, generally 2-3 ft. long by 18 in. wide. [§163] Section

increasing as time goes on. The 1920 Report for Dumfries is less positive in statement of its use as a whole than the Wigtownshire Report of 1912 or the Kirkcudbrightshire of 1914. Still it would be strange if these pieces of massive work had not been parts of a general scheme. There are very long dykes in other districts, apparently intended as territorial boundaries, and the Deil's Dyke classes with them.

Now was there ever any one territory to which this would serve as boundary? If not, the phenomena are still unexplained. But if we find that at one time there was a Galloway of this area, we may look for confirmation of the idea that we have approached a solution of the problem. It is a case of finding the owner's foot for Cinderella's slipper.

The Dyke is sometimes said to be mediæval. In Cumberland, the nearest neighbour, we have the mediæval Barras Dyke, dividing Gilsland from the manor of Crosby, and the Bishop's Dyke, surrounding the lands of Rose Castle. Both are double ramparts of earth with a walk between; quite

at Kirk Burn, Durisdeer. Terminates ¼ mile from the foot at Kirk Burn. [§566] The Dyke in Tinwald parish. Course very irregular. Does not appear to select defensive ground, follows S. slope of watershed at a distance of a mile or thereby from the crest.

(b) *Anc. Mon. Comm., Wigtown* (1912). [xviii.] Assumes that the Dyke was continuous and was the boundary marking off Galloway "from the rest of Alba," but at an uncertain date. [xxxvi.] A note on Train's survey of it. "The nature of its construction and the situations which it occupies raise serious doubts as to its defensive character, and rather favour the idea that its purpose may have been the demarcation of territory." [51] Inch parish. [113] Kirkcowan. [397] Penninghame. Stone wall, no ditch. 6 ft. broad. [410] *Ibid.*, marked on O.S. map, but now invisible.

(c) *Anc. Mon. Comm., Kirkcudbright* (1914). [xxii.] Assumes that the Dyke marked off Galloway from Clydesdale: almost in the same words is Wigtown xviii. [368] General account of the Dyke in Kirkcudb. Width of wall or bank, 8 ft., 4 ft. 6 in., 4 ft. 6 in. (no appearance of having been built to any great height), 2 ft. 6 in., etc.

different from this. Other mediæval Cumberland examples are merely ditches with the upcast thrown on one side as an earthen rampart, and some of them were not only delimiting but defensible. At Penrith, for example, the townsmen repaired their town-dyke as late as 1601 "for the defence of the town." But, apart from this, we do not find that mediæval Galloway coincided with the line of the Deil's Dyke, which takes in an area east of the Nith but not all of the present county of Dumfries. It is too large for the twelfth century bishopric as mapped by Skene (*Celtic Scotland*, II., 418); but too small for the looser conception of Galloway, as the whole of south-west Scotland enclosed by the great mountain watersheds. The Dyke therefore cannot be a mediæval boundary. We must try back.

In the eleventh century Galloway was under Earl Thorfinn and his Norse vikings, and before that under the Gallgael of Argyll. So far as we learn, it was anything but a definite area. Moreover it was against the practice of the Norse vikings in Britain to enclose their land with dykes, though in Denmark it was done. Godfred's wall, *temp.* Charlemagne; Queen Thyra's *Danevirke*, c. 935; Harold's wall and the *Kurvirke*, c. 970, and Waldemar's re-building, c. 1160-80, show various attempts at a Danish boundary; but there is no hint in the Orkneyinga saga that Caithness, for example, was dyked off from the rest of Scotland. Still less would the men of Argyll have built such a work. Indeed, the monuments of the period indicate a distinct separation between Nithsdale and Galloway; different kinds of people lived in the two districts, and the Dyke would represent nothing in the eleventh century.

Going another step backwards in chronology, we come to the period, late ninth and early tenth century, when there was a kingdom of Strathclyde-Cumbria of which we have some notices in the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle. This kingdom must have included Nithsdale, then in process of being colonised by Norse allies of the Cumbrians, and forming part of the corridor between the Clyde valley and Cumberland.

Its boundary in Norse times was Criffell; *crioch-fell* implies as much; and in any case it could not have been the Deil's Dyke, which encroaches upon the area of Norse settlement in Dumfriesshire as shown by place-names.

Before this the Angles were dominant. They had their own bishops at Whithorn from about 730 until 802; and during the ninth century, as monuments show, they were still in force there. If Offa's Dyke on the Welsh border was an Anglian work, it might suggest that the Angles undertook this also as a boundary-dyke to delimit their claim against the Pictish, Gaelic, and Cymric peoples to the north. But in that case, why were part of Annandale and all Eskdale and Liddesdale excluded?—for the place-names show that these valleys were colonised by Angles equally with Nithsdale and Kirkcudbright. They bordered on Anglian Cumberland and lay between that and Anglian Whithorn. It is inconceivable that an Anglian boundary could have left them out. Besides, Northumbria at the height of its power embraced Lothian also. Any line then drawn would have continued north-east from Sanquhar to Abercorn, where the Angles had a church.

In the seventh century, before the Anglian encroachment, there was the earlier Strathclyde, vouched for by such notices as that of Adamnan (Columbia, I., § 15). It seems to have been geographically what the later Strathclyde-Cumbria was; or rather it was the same realm, only that the Northumbrian Angles occupied its southern half for a time until their power fell before the Danish invasion of 867, and then Cumbria probably rejoined Strathclyde. St. Kentigern is said to have settled at Hoddam, but Hoddam is just within the Dyke, and its lands are cut apart by it from access to Dumfriesshire and Strathclyde. And St. Kentigern did not preach in Galloway, or we should find dedications to him there. Obviously the Dyke is not of this period.

What then about the previous age, the still more shadowy Celtic post-Roman fifth and sixth centuries?

We should like to accept help from an interesting paper

contributed to the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society by Professor W. J. Watson, who thinks that Galloway and Dumfriesshire with Carlisle then formed the kingdom of Reged, of which we hear so much and so little in the tantalising legends of the dark age. Its people, he tells us, were not Picts but Brythonic, and he uses the Nennian account of Urbgen or Urien to fill out its history.

But then we have to reckon with the results of recent study from the Welsh side, set forth by Mr Gwilym Peredur Jones in *Y Cymmrodor* (xxxv., 117-156). He collates a number of Welsh pedigrees, indicating that Urien of Reged was a Celtic Viking of the tenth century who ruled in Pembrokeshire; and he entirely abandons the Nennian account. We are left without any history of Galloway in immediate post-Roman times except what we can infer from the story of St. Ninian; or rather from the existence and continuance of Candida Casa, with its early (probably fifth century) stone to Latinus. This gives us assurance, even if we doubt Bede and all the hagiologies, that there was a christian settlement of Romano-British people in Galloway, shortly after the cessation of Roman rule over Britain. Whatever the region was called, there was a district of which Whithorn was the centre in matters of religion and culture. Its limit must have been short of the main (Roman) road through Dumfriesshire by which the Picts came south. And it was inhabited by a population like that which, shortly before, had inhabited the neighbourhood of the Wall. This at last gives us an area which may conceivably tally with that enclosed by the Dyke.

Could the Dyke, then, have been built by these Britons? It seems a great undertaking for people we often suppose to have been almost savages. But are we right in that supposition?

The Selgovae and Novantae of three hundred years before St. Ninian must have had time to advance in civilisation, and could not help being more or less affected by the Roman culture of their neighbours in Cumberland. Mr R. G. Collingwood kindly contributes a summary of the general evidence: "Roman metal ware and pottery reached

Dumfriesshire and Galloway by a regular trade influencing native civilisation in a slight but definite manner, as, e.g., at Traprain in another part of Scotland. Roman coins have been found (apart from the strictly Roman sites) at Canonbie, Broomholm, Wauchope Bridge, and Dumfries in Dumfriesshire, and at Mill of Buittle and Twynholm in Kirkcudbrightshire. But the sprinkling of Roman finds over south-west Scotland is markedly thinner than in the south-east, and most of them are early in date, and must be connected with the campaigns of Agricola and those of the generations immediately following. What Romanisation there was in Galloway seems to have been very slight—less in degree than at Traprain, though similar in kind."

The Britons of Carlisle were certainly civilised, members of the Empire and under Roman government; the state religion had been Christian since Constantine. The Solway, though its fords were bad, could always be crossed in boats. It is no serious obstacle, for in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries many proprietors, and in particular Holm Cultram Abbey, owned lands on both sides and were equally at home in either. Possibly as time went on the Romanisation of Galloway increased. At any rate it is difficult to see how Candida Casa could have been founded at all, unless the people of Galloway were somewhat civilised. It was not a mere hermitage of a missionary among the heathen, but a monastery. If they were not already Christian they would become so. If not calling themselves Romans, like their neighbours in Cumberland, they would adopt Roman ideals under the influence of Candida Casa.

One of the Roman ideals was to surround themselves with a boundary fence. Such were the Vallum and the Walls of Hadrian and Antoninus; and when we see a miniature Roman Wall, apparently intended to surround this region of Roman culture, it looks as though the attempt had been made to imitate the plan of a boundary fence.

That it was not so workmanlike as Hadrian's Wall is not surprising. At some of the so-called British Settlements in north-west England, where we have found Roman

pottery in the beehive houses of the natives, we have also found a curious imitation of the Roman ground plan. The earlier British Settlements, proved by finds to have been pre-Roman (like the west part of Urswick Stone Walls) are round in plan; the later, like Ewe Close, near Crosby Ravensworth, are roughly square or rectilinear. In the latter there is all the appearance of an attempt to reproduce in dry-stone walling, with a proper entrance and guard-chambers, the kind of fort that must have been familiar to the builders. But there is this difference—that the British builders were only playing at fortifications to please themselves. They made the entrance strong, and left the rear parts weak. Even when trying to build square they fell into their old trick of planning details in curves. And this Celtic evasiveness seems to show itself in the toy Wall of the Deil's Dyke, with scale diminished and continuity doubtful. It has all the character we should expect of a Celtic imitation of Roman work, not made under Roman direction.

The suggestion, then, to which these indications lead is that the Deil's Dyke was intended as the boundary of a post-Roman British region of which the religious centre was Whithorn. What name to give it and its rulers in the 5th or 6th century we must leave undetermined; but that there was some state, or group of states, of more or less civilised Brythons in that area is a very reasonable inference.

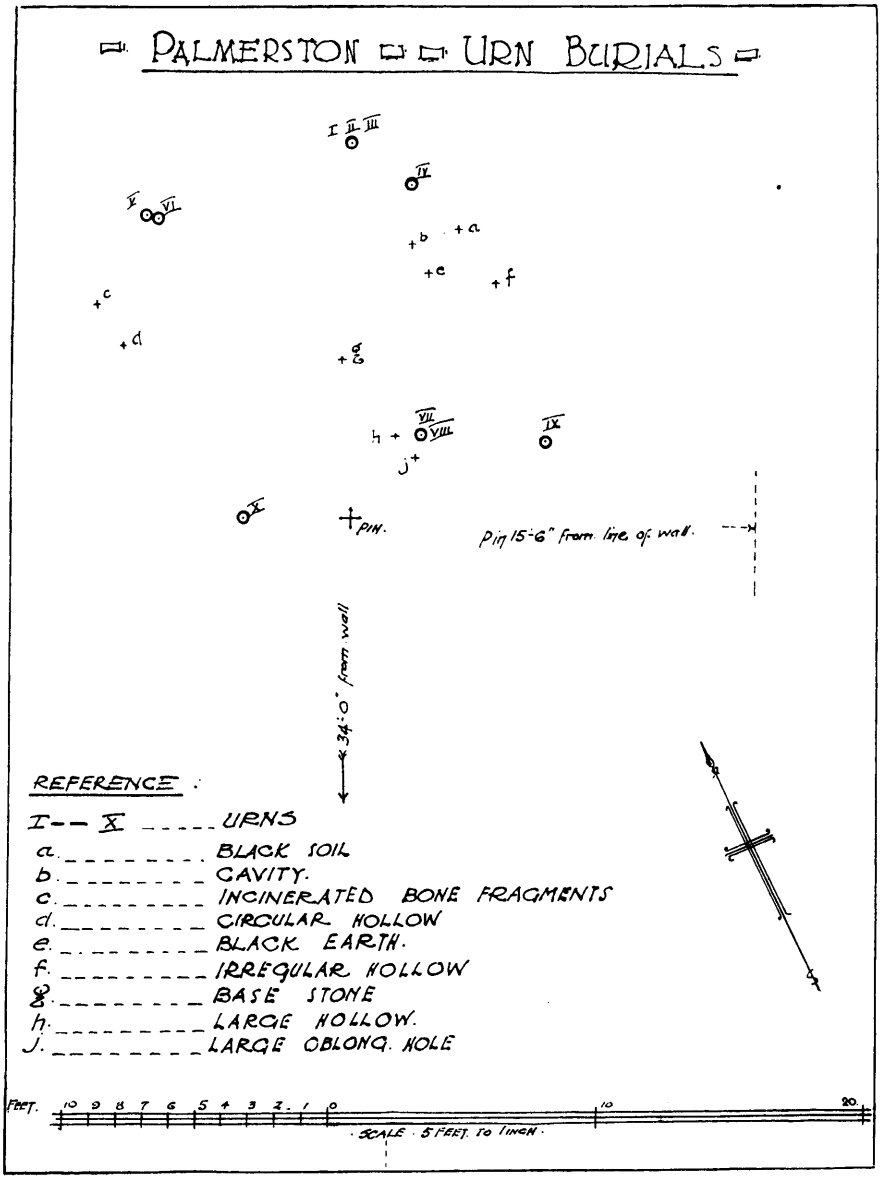
20th March, 1931.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

A Group of Burial Urns found at Palmerston, Dumfries, 1930.

By G. W. SHIRLEY.

On April 25th, 1930, Mr Charles Maxwell, contractor, brought to me some pieces of pottery which he had unearthed while levelling a field at Palmerston, Dumfries. And here, before going further, let me acknowledge that we are all greatly indebted to Mr Maxwell. But for his intelli-


PALMERSTON URN BURIALS
I II III
IV
V VI
a
b
c
d
e
f
g
VII VIII
h
IX
j
X
PIN.
Pin 15'-6" from line of wall.
34'-0" from wall
REFERENCE.
I — X ..... URNS
a. ..... BLACK SOIL
b. ..... CAVITY.
c. ..... INCINERATED BONE FRAGMENTS
d. ..... CIRCULAR HOLLOW
e. ..... BLACK EARTH.
f. ..... IRREGULAR HOLLOW
g. ..... BASE STONE
h. ..... LARGE HOLLOW.
j. ..... LARGE OBLONG HOLE
FEET. 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0 10 20
SCALE. 5 FEET TO 1 INCH.

gence and care nothing at all might have been heard of what has turned out to be the most important discovery in this branch of archæology in Lower Nithsdale, and, throughout, his assistance in conducting the excavations with the utmost circumspection also demands our thanks.

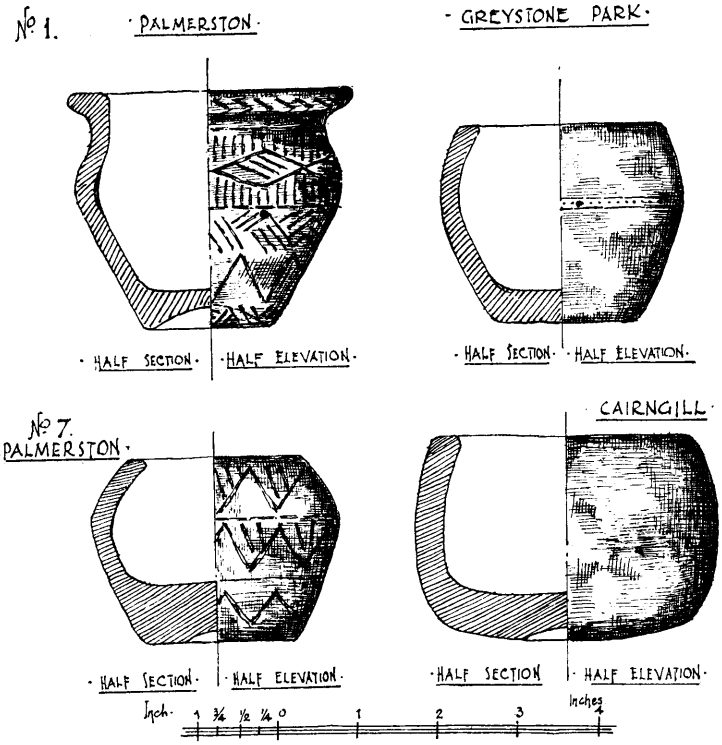
The field in which the discoveries were made lies between Terregles Street and Glasgow Street partly behind the Police Station, and is given a bench mark of 55.4 altitude. It had recently been acquired by the Education Authority for Dumfriesshire for a recreation ground, and was being levelled to make it more suitable for its purpose. It presented a hummocky appearance, familiar in areas of morainic debris, though the outlines of the mounds had been smoothed out by agricultural operations. There was from 15 to 20 inches of surface soil. The south-west, west, and north-west sides of the field were higher by some 4-6 feet than the centre, which developed a hollow trending towards and broadening out and deepening to the eastern corner. It is likely that the low area was marsh if not lake at no very distant date.

The exact place where the discoveries were made was on the south-western higher ground where a low mound rose reaching a height of no more than $2\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 feet above the surrounding area. This mound was well defined on the north-east but merged into and was not distinguishable from the ground on the south-west. Measuring along the back or north wall of the Police Station from its south-east corner, 19 feet 5 inches brought one exactly opposite the site of Urn No. X., which was 34 feet distant on a parallel line extended from the south-east wall.

Urns I.—III.

The mound was being cut away on its north-eastern side when Mr Maxwell made his first find and shortly afterwards his second. The position of the first find, Urns I.—III., was 14 feet north-east of Urn No. X. but four feet nearer (or south-eastwards) the line extended from the south-east wall. These two marked the delimits of interments north-east and south-west. The contents of the parcel Mr Maxwell brought me contained parts of what must have been four vessels.

No. I. is a fine example of the so-called "incense-cup" type. It is 3 inches in height and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter at belly and lip and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches at base. The outside circumference below the lip is $10\frac{5}{8}$ inches. The lip, both on top and underside, is decorated with a herring bone pattern; below, between single parallel lines, is a large diamond pattern with short perpendicular strokes outside and four oblique strokes inside the diamonds. Below these are three series



of pyramid patterns between parallel lines, the middle series being the largest and plain, the other two of equal size with oblique hatching in the open spaces. The base, with a $\frac{1}{4}$ inch rim, is hollowed to a depth of $\frac{3}{8}$ inch, and the indentation is cross-hatched with six oblique lines. The urn is perforated in the upper pyramid series by two small holes

$1\frac{1}{8}$ inches apart. It was found about 15 inches below the surface resting on the subsoil.

This urn when first seen was hanging amid the fragments of another urn and incinerated bone-fragments, and fell out as the pick drew away the supporting material. Mr Maxwell is persuaded that it had been within the broken urn, and as this has been observed in many well authenticated cases[1] it is likely that Mr Maxwell is not mistaken. He is also of the opinion that the containing urn was set mouth uppermost.

Of this larger urn, No. II., some idea may be formed from the fragments brought to me and others afterwards found among the soil removed from the place. The width of the lip is $\frac{3}{4}$ inch, and the apparent width of the mouth of the vessel from the outer margins would be about $6\frac{4}{5}$ inches. The top of the lip is decorated with oblique lines, and under it are at least seven roughly parallel lines. All the lines have been made by impressing twisted fibre. Below the lines is a diamond pattern, made in the same way.

With these fragments were others that do not belong to the same vessel. One is a piece of lip (Urn No. III.), with a narrow beading and an impressed line along the top. Two other pieces appear to be of the same quality of clay as the lip and one of them shows a punched decoration.

Urn No. IV.

About 3 feet south-east of this triple find and $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet nearer the wall Mr Maxwell came on his second discovery, about 17 inches below the surface and on the subsoil. Urn

[1] See *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, ix., pt. I., p. 189, where a child's incinerated bones were found in an " incense cup," which had been placed inside a large inverted urn, also *op. cit.*, vol. vi., pt. II., p. 388, describing the discovery at Westwood, Newport, Fife, of a circular group of urns similar in various respects to Palmerston. It was 14 feet in diameter. Two small urns were within larger ones, and some were inverted, some not, while no two were quite alike. The largest urn occupied a central position (which may support the supposition that the base stone (g) represents a central urn). Also, *op. cit.*, vol. vii., pt. II., p. 401, and vol. xiii., p. 107.

No. IV. is quite different in texture and shape from the other urns. It is the smallest, being only $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, with a width of $2\frac{3}{10}$ and an apparent circumference of $6\frac{2}{5}$ inches. The surface is much disintegrated. Circular, the sides rise straight from the base, and terminate ovally.

Among the material that had been removed from the area of these finds was a flat stone (*k*) made roughly circular by chipping. It measures 6 inches by $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches across, and is from $\frac{1}{4}$ inch to 1 inch thick. Quite possibly it may have formed a top cover for Urn No. II. The incinerated bones associated with these urns were carefully gathered, and are small and slight compared with the contents of Urns No. V., VI., and X.

Among this material also Mr Ludovic M'Lellan Mann found a water-rolled pebble of indurated sandstone (*l*), which may have served as a smoother. Its broader end has been brought into arched form by secondary chipping.

Urn No. V.

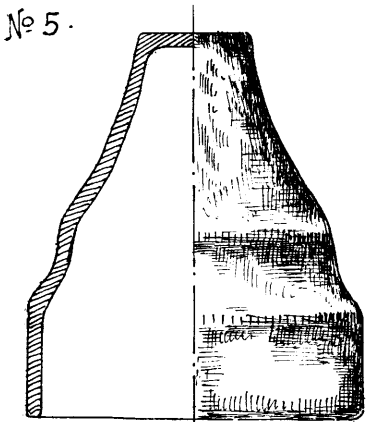
The next urn exposed was No. V., found to the south-west of No. I. by 8 feet 3 inches, and about $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet nearer to the wall. It was inverted and in a hollow of 3 or 4 inches in the subsoil, the base being only 20 inches below the surface. By allowing it to dry and then working a slate underneath, it was removed intact with its contents. It is of the "cinerary" type, with a vertical section extending from the rim for $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, from thence it swells to a shoulder $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches below, from which it tapers to the base, which is $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter. The diameter at the rim is 10 inches and the height 12 inches. The circumference at the mouth is $32\frac{1}{2}$ inches and at the base 12 inches. The urn was taken to the Police Station, and Mr Mann and I carefully removed the contents, the urn, necessarily, being held with the mouth uppermost and tipped gradually as the contents were removed. Some three inches of tightly packed subsoil and cremated bones having been cleared, the interesting discovery was made that from this point downwards (or, upwards when *in situ*) the centre was hollow, the contents

being packed round the margin. The hollow appeared to be cylindrical, and one could insert a couple of fingers, the sides feeling quite smooth. Originally some object must have filled this central tube for sufficiently long before decaying to permit the composite earth, stones, and osseous remains to set firmly about it. The shape of this funnel, which could not have been less than an inch and a half in diameter, was retained by some of the material even as it was being taken out. From about the middle of the urn a flint scraper (*m*) was found, much discoloured by fire. It measures 1½ inches long by 1 inch broad, and the secondary chipping at the edge is sharp and clear. The bottom (top *in situ*) of the urn was empty to the extent of a couple of inches. As the contents were removed the inter-mixed soil lessened in quantity, the remains becoming more purely osseous, but throughout were small stones, earth, and patches of black wood ash. On some of the bone fragments Mr Mann detected traces of a green substance, and concluded that these had been caused by some small bronze object. There were indeed some patches of green staining on two or three of the fragments of bone.

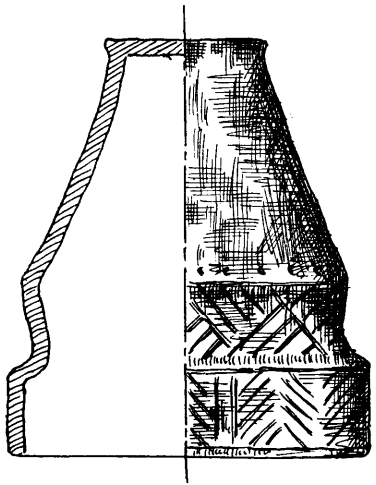
It seems clear that after the incineration of the body, for which wood was used, the bones with soil and stones were scraped together, and the larger portions of bone were broken up. It would be impossible to collect this material, put it into the urn loose, and then invert the urn and put it into the cavity made for it without spilling the contents. Instead the material must have been packed in a container, put into the hole, and the urn placed over it. Mr Mann suggests a small sack, perhaps of linen—the markings on Urn No. II. demonstrate the use of twisted fibre—as the container, and that the cylindrical hollow was caused by the top of the sack, screwed up tightly, being thrust into the material. The smoothness of the sides of the cavity seemed to me to discount this theory, and made me think rather of some vegetable material, a round stick for example, having caused it.

No 6.

No 5.

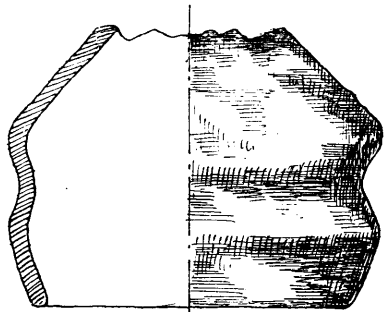


HALF SECTION HALF ELEVATION



HALF SECTION · HALF ELEVATION.

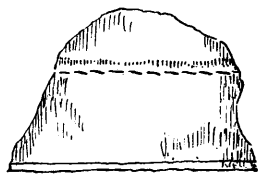
No. 10.



HALF SECTION HALF ELEVATION.

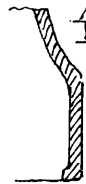
· FRAGMENT ·
· Holywood ·

PART. SECTION

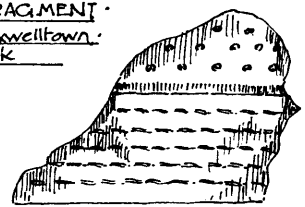


PART. ELEVATION

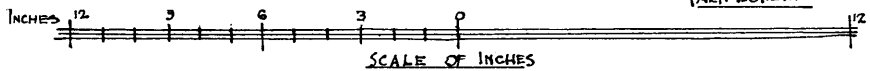
· FRAGMENT ·
Maxwelltown
Park



PART. SECTION.



· PART. ELEVATION ·



SCALE OF INCHES

Urn No. VI.

Six inches from No. V., nearer both to the wall and to No. I. by a foot or so, and set in a hollow in the subsoil on a flat stone was found the second inverted urn, No. VI. It was the largest urn found, but unfortunately was broken when exposed, but the damage had been done long before. Of "cinerary" type it stood on a stone which was flat on the top ($9\frac{1}{2}$ inches by $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches) but rounded below, being in fact a split, water-rolled boulder. One side shelving off another smaller stone had been inserted to support it in a horizontal position. By some side and downward thrust the urn had been forced over the edge of the base stone and had split with its pressure. Measured *in situ,* the urn was $13\frac{1}{5}$ inches high. The exterior diameter at the mouth was 11 inches. It is of the same shape as No. V., but is elaborately decorated. The ornamentation begins on the inside of the lip with a narrow herring bone pattern, the lower side of which has strokes long and shallow, the other side short and deep, both obviously having been made with a circular pointed object, by oblique thrusts and jabs. A third line of deep punches strike off on the opposite side of the second line, and on the edge of the lip are also two lines of punched hollows. On the perpendicular part ($2\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad) below the lip is a wide herring bone pattern vertically placed and divided at regular but differently spaced intervals —two herring bone series alternating with one—by double upright lines. Below this design, on the concave part, are a series of zig-zag lines forming open triangles, each of which is filled with groups of parallel lines. The pattern finishes round the belly in a line of obliquely punched hollows. Below it is undecorated. Thus although when placed *in situ* the base of the urn is the most noticeable part of it, the prehistoric artificer did not concern himself with it but only with the portion that was uppermost while in his hands. The contents of this urn were removed *in situ,* and although soil had percolated in at the broken base there was distinct trace of the cylindrical funnel so clearly found in No. V. The osseous contents of both urns are similar in size, much

larger than those in Nos. I.—III. Some fragments of teeth are easily distinguishable amongst them.

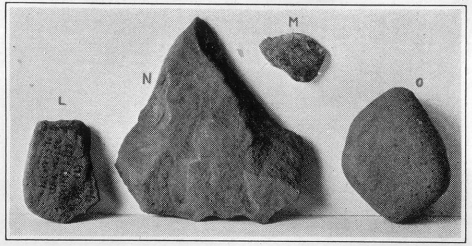
Urns V. and VI. must have been interred at the same time. They were too close to each other to permit of separate burial, and their level was the same.

Traces of Deposits.

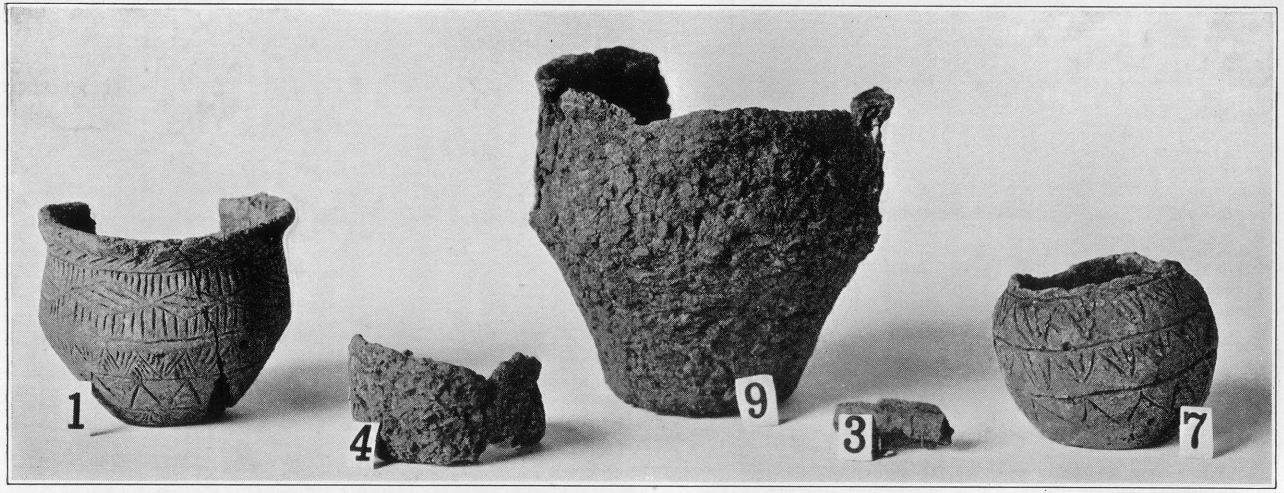
The reduction of the mound being proceeded with regularly towards the south-west, the following series of ancient disturbances of the soil were disclosed at the points shown on the plan. Excepting one (*b*), where a cavity existed, these "holes" were not all discernible by the eye, and then only by the colour and fineness of the contents, but with the spade were easily felt, the soil in them being lighter and freer than that surrounding them. One might with hand remove the contents and leave the walls more or less clearly defined. At *a* was a compact deposit of black soil, obviously wood ash, in a hole which penetrated the subsoil and which was about two feet in diameter; at *b* was a cavity also extending into the subsoil, and which, but for some fine soil that had gathered in the bottom, was empty; at *c* was a deposit, quite loose, of incinerated bone fragments, there being no sign of an urn; at *d* was another small hole about a foot in diameter, circular and cup-shaped; at *e* was a hole filled with dark earth, and at *f* another irregularly shaped hole. Except for Urn IX., which lay rather outside the circle *d* and *f* were the most north-westerly and south-easterly of all the deposits, the distance between them being about 15 feet.

The next discovery, eight or nine inches below the surface and with the flat face upwards, was another portion of split boulder (*g*). It is, on the flat side, $10\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and has been shaped to that size by chipping on all the sides. It is about 2 inches thick. Its presence may indicate an urn having an adjacent position, perhaps about the centre of the mound, but of such no trace was discovered; or it may have been the base stone of a possible urn which had contained the incinerated bones at *c*. At *h* was a large hole of indeterminate shape filled with loose soil.

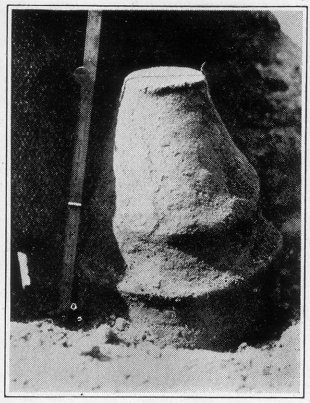
Artifacts, doubtful
and positive.
From Palmerston.



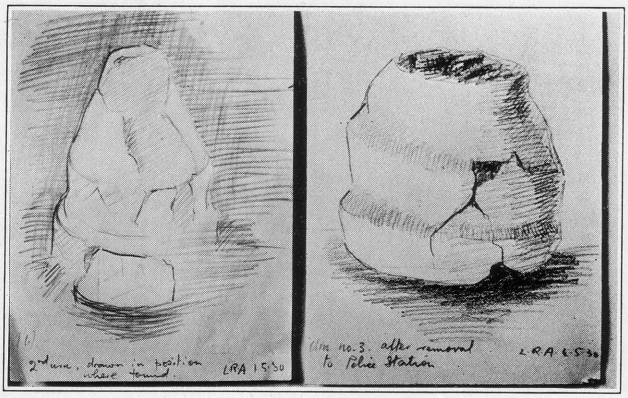
The smaller Urns
and fragment of
lip.
From Palmerston.



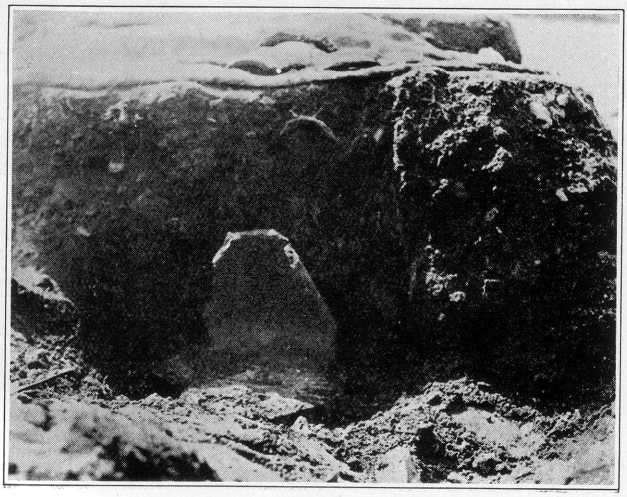
Urn No. V.
in situ.



Urns
Nos. VI. and X.
From
Drawings by
Miss
L. R. Andrews.



Urn No. VI.
in situ,
one side
and contents
removed.



Urns VII. and VIII.

Six inches south-east of *h*, Urn No. VII., a small "incense cup," was found in a hole two feet deep. It was found sitting in a slightly tilted position and careful search in the surrounding soil revealed one piece of a thick walled urn, VIII. This fragment, 2 inches by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches and $\frac{7}{8}$ inch thick, was perhaps part of the base. It is not decorated. There was also a considerable quantity of incinerated bone fragments smaller than those in V., VI. and X., and similar to those associated with I.-III. Urn No. VII. was lifted out intact with its contents. It is $2\frac{2}{5}$ inches in height, the diameter at the mouth being 2 inches, and at the belly 3 inches. The circumference is $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches. The lip does not protrude. The base is comparatively thick, there being an interior depth of only $1\frac{3}{5}$ inches. The urn is not symmetrical and the decoration is irregular. Part of the surface has disintegrated. It bears three rows of angular lines, separated by single line bands, the open angles being hatched with two or three diagonal lines. The base is plain, but is depressed in the centre. There is a perforation on the lowest encircling band pierced through to the bottom of the interior, but it is not clear whether this hole is intentional or accidental. The contents consisted of fine soil with a few small stones and throughout, it was interesting to notice, were thin flakes of white osseous matter which was so brittle that it would disintegrate at a touch into fine specks hardly to be seen.

A little to the south-west of this urn a large oblong hole *j* revealed itself, extending to 2 feet long by 9 inches broad, filled with fine soil.

Urn IX.

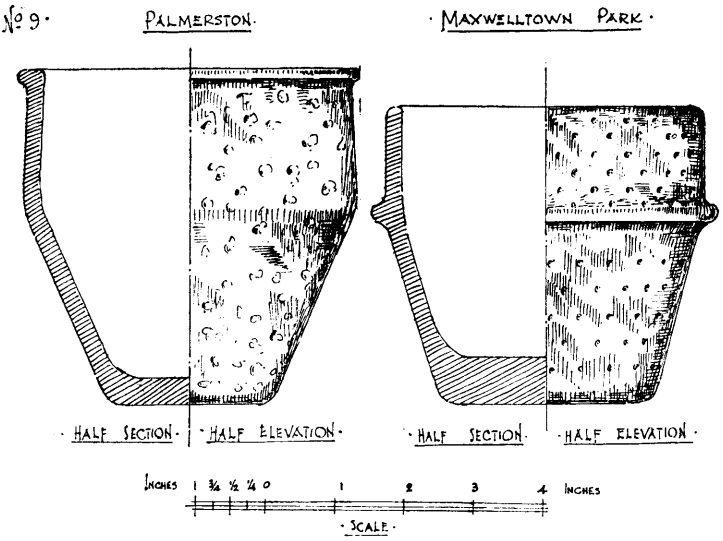
Four feet four inches south-east from VII. another Urn, No. IX. of "food-vessel" type, was exposed. It was in an extremely soft condition, the entire surface having disintegrated. It was not inverted and the top part was seen to be broken, the incinerated osseous contents spilling out. It was, however, removed without further damage.

It measures $4\frac{3}{10}$ inches in height, the exterior diameter at

the mouth is 5 inches while the base is $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, the circumference at the upper vertical part is $15\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The osseous contents of this urn were all small and thin. No particular feature was revealed when they were taken out, though the soil was found to be mostly in the centre.

Urn X.

The final discovery was made on the 5th of May. Urn No. X. was found only 18 inches below the surface, 12 feet to the north-west of No. IX. It stood inverted and its base had been destroyed, perhaps by ploughing. Of



" cinerary " type, as it stood it was $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height and perhaps had originally been 10 or 11 inches. Its diameter across the mouth was 10 inches and it widened at the bottom of the shoulder and across the belly to $11\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It was in a state of imminent collapse, but was successfully removed with its contents. In appearance it is more squat than No. V. but generally resembles it, being undecorated, though the quality of the clay is darker and coarser. When the contents were removed despite every care it went to pieces. Much soil from the surrounding ground was mixed

with the osseous remains which were large and similar to those in V. and VI. No particular disposition of the contents was observed.

Artifacts.

From the dozen or so stones gathered in the area which by an effort of imagination might be considered implements, two, in addition to the smoothing stone found by Mr Mann, may be noted. The first (*n*), an irregular triangle, is much less certainly an artifact than the other. When gripped at the base it fits comfortably to the hand and may have been used for digging. It is $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches from base to tip and $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches broad, the sides are 5 inches long if brought to the full angle.[1a]

The other (*o*) may have been used as a smoothing stone or polisher. On the flat face it measures 3 inches by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches and is $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches thick.

General Observations.

There were no signs of a stone cairn, the stones throughout the mound occurring no more frequently than in other parts of the field. Nor were the urns protected by beds of wood ash as at Westwood, Fife, and there was no general appearance of charcoal throughout the mound.

The bones have been carefully preserved, and await expert examination.

It may be noted that the interments appear to have been made round the circumference of the mound, as at Westwood, but that the urns occurred only at its north and south sides. At Westwood neither urns nor charcoal were found on the north-west side, at Palmerston nothing was found on the south-west side. All the urns found differ from each other, as at Westwood. Nos. V. and VI., indubitably, were interred at the same time, yet the one is handsomely decorated, the other plain; the former was set in a base stone, the latter on the soil. There are two other pairs, the "incense cups" and the urns, which appear to have con-

[1a] Dr J. Graham Callander, having examined this item, states that "it is not an implement."

tained them. The three largest urns were inverted, the others seem not to have been.

All the urns were of a reddish clay, varying in quality, Urn No. X. being the coarsest and most friable and stoney, the "incense cup," No. 1, being the smoothest and finest.

Comparison may usefully be made between these urns and the two urns found at Maxwelltown Park in 1904. It will be seen at once that the Maxwelltown Park urns are similar, respectively, to Nos. IX. and X. The urn found at Newtonrig, Holywood, in 1901 is also similar to X. The "incense cup" found at Greystone Park in 1887 is similar in shape and size, though symmetrical, to No. VII., but the decoration is much less elaborate, consisting only of a line below the rim and a double line enclosing a line of minute prickings. It also has the two perforations in the encircling band; in this case $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch apart.

The vessel found at Cairngill, Colvend, in 1926, on the outer margin of a cairn, presents various points of difference from all the foregoing.* The composition of the clay is distinctive. It is hard, smooth, and stoneless, and shows three colours; that on the surface has been a bright red brick now turned brown, but revealing the red where scratched, but the core is a slate-grey. The urn is not perforated. The wall at the rim is $\frac{3}{8}$ inch thick, the base is $\frac{9}{10}$ inch thick, height $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, diameter $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches, across mouth $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches. It appears to resemble the Neolithic or Transitional pottery with slightly inverted rims, of which Dr. J. Graham Callander groups seven Scottish examples.[2] It has its fellows, particularly in the specimens from The Craig, Aberdeen,[3] and Bicker's Houses, Bute.[4] With it were found burnt bones and three small fragments of an urn, the clay of which is similar in texture to that of the Palmerston urns, that is, stony and friable. It is black, however, apparently with burning, on the one side and red on the other.

* See illustration *Trans.* this Society, 3rd Series, Vol. XV., p. 50, and description by J. M. Corrie, F.S.A.Scot.

2 *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, lxiii. p. 77.

3 *Op. cit.*, figs. 40 and 49, No. 4.

4 *Op. cit.*, figs. 20 and 49, No. 5.

Group burials of the Palmerston type have been found more frequently in Fifeshire than elsewhere in Scotland, but many cinerary urns of the same kind from the vicinity of Carlisle can be seen at Tullie House. Bronze objects having been found frequently with such urns, they undoubtedly belong to Bronze Age culture. There seems reason, however, for hesitation in describing these interments as constituting a "cemetery," just as such definite terms as "incense cups" and "food vessels" are open to objection, because they are conclusive without data. A cemetery signifies to us a place of resort for human burial, but this site at Palmerston, quite as conceivably may have been used only once, resultant, perhaps, on a single holocaust in which wives and slaves and domestic animals were cremated with their master.

Thanks are due, primarily, to the Dumfriesshire Education Authority and to Dr. T. R. Burnett, their officer, for their concern for the careful excavation of the discovery, for the facilities granted to enable that to be done and for placing the relics in the charge of our Society; to Miss L. R. Andrews, hon. secretary, for the sketches of the urns on the spot; and to many interested individuals, including Mr Ludovic M'L. Mann, who twice visited the site; Dr. William Semple; Mr E. H. Whitehead and Mr A. W. Brown, press reporters; to Mr William Thomson, who assisted Mr Maxwell with the excavation; to Mr T. Grey, Librarian of Tullie House, Carlisle; Mr J. H. Martindale and Mr E. B. Birley, of the Cumberland and Westmorland Archæological Society, who came to assist and were present at the emptying of Urn No. V.; and to Inspector M'Gill and the Maxwelltown police for the facilities they provided. As demonstrating the wide interest taken in the discovery many hundreds of people inspected the collection when it was displayed in the hall of the Ewart Library.

To Mr R. S. Osborne, A.M.Inst., M.C.E., I have pleasure in acknowledging my indebtedness for the excellent scale drawings and plan which enhance this paper.

NOTE.

By Mr L. M'LELLAN MANN.

The Palmerston burials present some valuable and unique items of information, largely because of the careful examination which was made of the various deposits and of their relative positions. The group was confined within a circular area of 20½ feet radius. The unit employed in defining sacred prehistoric areas was almost invariably 20.425 feet and its multiples. The feature of the hollow cylindrical cavity which was observed to run up the centre of the mass of osseous contents of two of the cinerary vessels has never previously been recorded. The funnel-like hollow spread out over a portion of the floor of the vessels. The surface of the contents was seen not to have been pierced by the cavity. The funnel-like hollow was sufficiently wide to allow me to insert my hand and wrist down to the base of the vessel, and then to spread my fingers along its floor. The most likely explanation of these most curious features is that the cremated bones had been gathered up into a small sack, perhaps of skin or linen. There is abundant evidence of the use of linen throughout Britain in the Bronze Age. The sack had not been completely filled with the cremated fragments. Its mouth had been twisted into a rope-shape and placed mouth downwards within the vessel. In the course of centuries the sack decayed, and the bones became somewhat concreted and thus remained in position round the vacant space left by the twisted portions of the sack.

Notes on a Small Collection of Antiquities at Broughton House, Kirkcudbright.

By J. M. CORRIE, F.S.A.Scot.

The collection of relics from Broughton House, Kirkcudbright, that I have been asked to describe to you this evening is not, as yet, a very extensive one, but it will be found to include one or two specimens of more than usual interest. Most of the relics have been found in widely

separated localities throughout Dumfriesshire and Galloway, and Mr Hornel has acquired them from a public-spirited desire to insure their preservation. To-night we are specially indebted to him for the series of photographs and for the opportunity of submitting a few notes on the various objects.

Unfortunately it is not known under what precise circumstances many of the Broughton House relics were discovered, and we have no information in regard to them other than that of find-location. Most of them, it is presumed, were merely chance or casual finds, unaccompanied with any unusual circumstances or associations that would afford reliable evidence as to age.

The collection is a varied one. It includes an interesting group of stone axes; three very fine and massive perforated stone-hammers; some flint chippings, fragments of metal, and a piece of clay-luting from a cairn at Stroanfreggan; an arrowhead, five scrapers of flint, an implement and a tooled fragment of cannel coal, an anvil-stone, two hammer-stones, and a stone implement of unknown use, with cavities on either side, from the Glenluce and Dunragit sandhills; five or six spindle whorls, a socketed axe of bronze, a tripod ewer, a three-legged handled pot of bronze, from various places in Galloway; and various other bronze pots and miscellaneous objects which have no local association.

From an archæological point of view, the collection as a whole is not so instructive as one representative of a more limited or restricted area, but it is of interest and value that these finds should be recorded and made available to the scientific observer. The general list already given will be sufficient to indicate to you that the various objects are not all typical of the same period. In referring to them we propose therefore to give only a brief descriptive notice of the more important items and to add, where possible, a reference to particular circumstances or associations. Beyond this nothing more will be attempted.

The Stroanfreggan Objects.

In themselves these objects are trifling items, but the

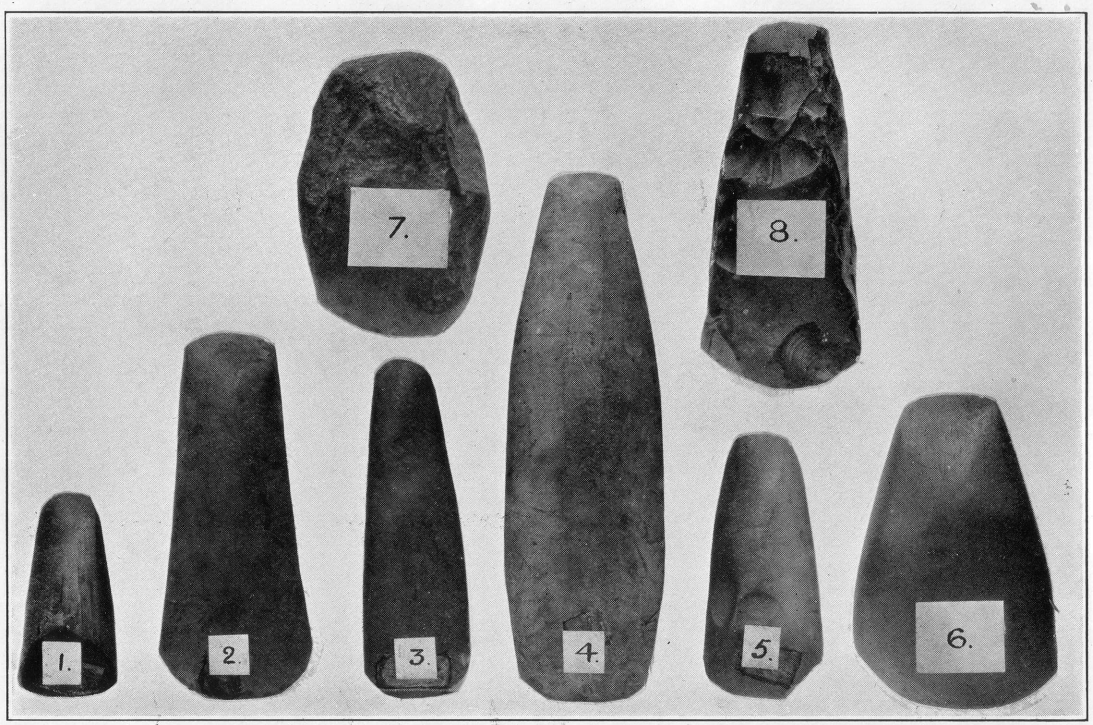
circumstances of their discovery in the large cairn at Stroanfreggan, in the parish of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, give to them a special interest and significance.[1] We may confidently identify them as belonging to the transition period between the Stone and Bronze Ages. The small piece of clay-luting which was taken from one of the corners of the cist is particularly worthy of notice. Several fragments of this material were recovered, and one or two of them bore distinct impressions of the fingers that had pressed the clay into position.

The Glenluce and Dunragit Relics.

To the collector and antiquary the district known as the Glenluce and Dunragit sand-hills has yielded perhaps more objects of antiquity than any other area of similar extent in Scotland. Throughout a lengthy period of time the area has apparently been occupied by human beings, and alternating weather conditions are constantly revealing on the wind-swept hollows among the sand-hills a great assortment of relics, which range in period from neolithic down to mediæval times. The National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland possesses a large and varied collection from this area, and many interesting and fairly comprehensive collections from the district are known to be in private hands. In the Broughton House collection, however, the Glenluce and Dunragit area is, as already indicated, represented only by a very small selection. Mr Hornel possesses, as yet, only a single arrow-head of flint—a rather ill-shaped and crudely fashioned specimen of light grey material and of leaf form. The five scrapers are typical examples, showing careful workmanship, and two of them, as is frequently the case, retain a portion of the cortex or outer crust of the flint nodule from which they have been made.

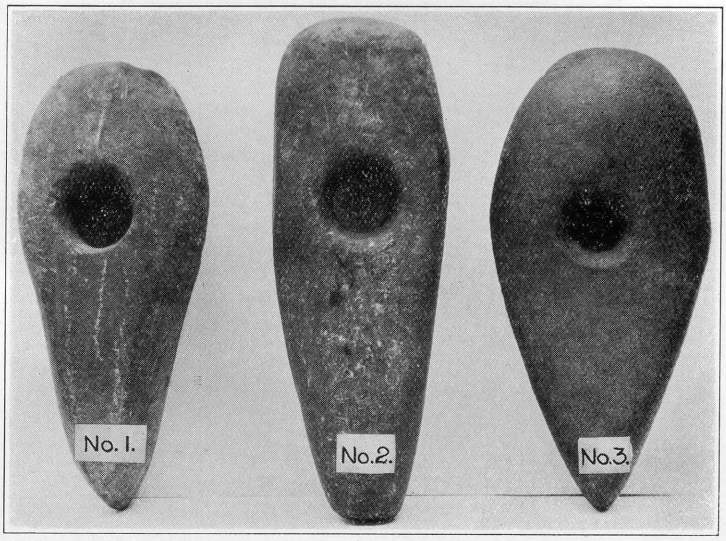
The cannel coal objects are particularly interesting. One of them is a fine whorl measuring $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter by $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in thickness. The tooled fragment is part of an object of unknown use, but it may be mentioned that similar frag-

[1] c.f. *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, xlv., 428-434, and *Transactions*, 1926-28, pp. 282-3.

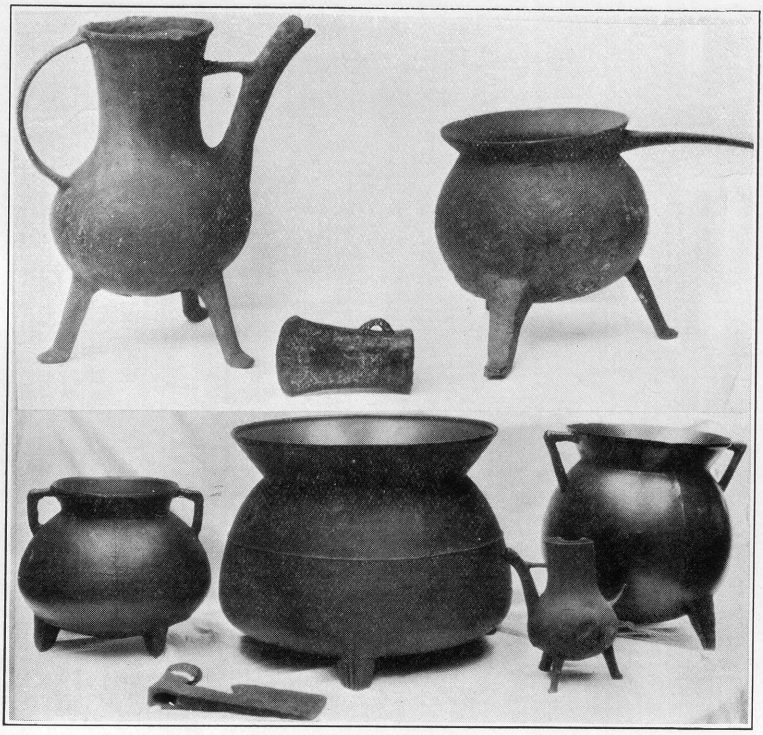


See page 98.

STONE AXES.



See page 99. Fig. I.—PERFORATED STONE HAMMERS.



See page 99. Fig. II.—BRONZE RELICS.

ments have been recovered from another sandy area near Stevenston in Ayrshire. Of the stone implements, the anvil stone is a small, well-pitted example, which has also been used as a hammer-stone. It measures 3¼ by 2½ by 1¼ inches, and is simply a water-rolled pebble of grey-coloured sandstone which has been picked up at random. The implement with indented hollows on either face belongs to a class of relic that seems to date from Stone Age times. Some of them, which are pitted, and worn around the edge, were apparently used as hammer-stones, the cavities being supposed to give a firmer hold for finger and thumb; but others, like the specimen exhibited, are clearly not hammer-stones whatever their purpose may have been. The Broughton House example measures 3 by 2½ inches, and is again made from a simple water-rolled sandstone pebble from the beach. These implements are fairly common in Wigtownshire, but, strangely enough, they are considered rather rare in Ayrshire, and they are not, as far as I know, often met with in Dumfriesshire or Kirkcudbrightshire. The larger of the two hammer-stones is of disc-like form, and measures 3 by 3½ inches by 1 inch in thickness. It was recovered under striking circumstances. While traversing the sand-hills the finder came upon a deposit of puddle clay on the top of a wind-blown sand-dune, and, having procured a spade, he set to work to clear away the deposit in the hope that something might be revealed to explain its purpose. He found the bed of clay to measure 3 feet long by 2 feet wide by 13 inches deep. Beneath it was the hammer-stone lying again on a deposit of wind-blown sand. The find did not elucidate the problem of the clay, and that remains as much a mystery as before. The implement, however, is a particularly interesting one. Besides being roughly and irregularly pitted on both of the flat faces, it shows clear evidence of wear and long-continued use around the periphery. The smaller hammer-stone is of a more common type. It presents a rather bleached appearance, and has apparently been exposed to the elements for a considerable length of time. It also has been extensively used, but the abrasions are now much weathered.

The Stone Axes. (Plate I.)

The imperforated stone axes in the Broughton House collection form an interesting group. They have been acquired from widely separated localities, four of them being from places in Wigtownshire and three from places in Kirkcudbrightshire. Mr Hornel has been fortunate in securing complete or almost complete specimens, but, as will be seen from the illustration, they vary considerably both as regards size and finish.

No. 1, from Orchardton, Garlieston, measures $4\frac{1}{4}$ by 2 inches. It is a very nice little axe of greenstone, with finely polished surface and flat sides, and it has the cutting edge very acutely sharpened from both faces.

No. 2, from Lochrutton, Kirkcudbrightshire, is also of greenstone, and measures $7\frac{1}{2}$ by 3 inches. It is a nicely shaped axe, with the butt end ground to a bluntly curved edge. This type is rare in Scotland.

No. 3, from Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire, is a finely polished specimen of greenstone, measuring 7 by 2 inches. It has flat sides and a slightly oblique cutting edge.

No. 4, from Barvenochan, Whauphill, Wigtownshire, is a remarkably fine specimen of greenstone, measuring $10\frac{1}{4}$ by 2 by 1 inch.

No. 5, also of greenstone, was found at Sorbie Tower, Wigtownshire. It is slightly broken at one corner of the cutting edge, but is otherwise a very good example. It shows one or two of the original chipping marks not completely removed by the grinding or polishing process.

No. 6, from Palnure, is well polished and ground to an edge at both extremities. It measures $4\frac{1}{2}$ by 2 by $\frac{3}{4}$ inch.

No. 7, from Kirkcudbright, is a very rude specimen made from a hard, close-grained material. The body is rough and irregular, but the cutting edge is well-ground. It measures $3\frac{1}{2}$ by 2 inches.

Most of the relics so far described may be identified as types that originated in Stone Age times, but the identification does not furnish a sure criterion as to the relative

antiquity of any one of them, for the same forms persisted in use throughout the greater part of the succeeding cultural stage of Bronze.

The Perforated Stone-Hammers. (Plate II., Fig. 1.)

These relics are remarkably fine specimens of their kind. All of them belong to the large wedge-shaped type so frequently found in the south of Scotland. One came from Dowalton, Wigtownshire, and the two others from the parish of Dalry, Kirkcudbrightshire. The Dowalton hammer is a long narrow example of sandstone, with a somewhat blunted point. It measures 10¾ by 5¼ by 2 inches, and the perforation is about an inch in diameter. The larger of the two Dalry specimens was found in the vicinity of the White Cairn, Corriedoo, and is specially interesting on account of the fact that it is grooved or fluted on both faces from the perforation to the point. Ornamentation of this kind is not unknown, but it is of exceptional occurrence. A specimen, similarly decorated, found at Barnkirk, Penninghame, is figured in the *Archæological and Historical Collections relating to Ayrshire and Galloway,* Vol. V., p. 28. The White Cairn specimen is of sandstone, and it measures 13 by 4¼ inches. The other Dalry specimen, also of sandstone, is a beautifully fashioned implement, which measures 10¼ by 4¼ by 2½ inches. It has a finely made sand-glass perforation near the butt. Both of these hammers from Dalry were formerly in the possession of the late Dr. Trotter, and they have several times been referred to in the *Transactions* of this Society.

Bronze Relics.

SOCKETED AXE.—In the collection we are describing the Bronze Age is represented only by a single exhibit—a small socketed axe, measuring 3½ by 2¼ inches, which came from Pallmallet, Wigtownshire. The type is characteristic of the late Bronze Age. It is undecorated, and has a socket which is rather square in section. (Plate II., Fig. 2, centre.)

TRIPOD EWER.—This object, although made of bronze, is not a Bronze Age relic. It belongs to a class of domestic

utensils that is regarded as being of mediæval date. A number of these ewers have been found throughout Kirkcudbrightshire and Wigtownshire and in other parts of Scotland, but in some districts they are either unknown or are comparatively rare. Very few have been found in Dumfriesshire. Mr Hornel's specimen came from the Gatehouse district. It stands $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, and measures $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter across the mouth. (Plate II., Fig. 2, No. 1.)

THREE-LEGGED POT.—Mr Hornel possesses several three-legged bronze pots of varying size and character, but one only has a local association. It was found in the foss at Lochfergus Castle, in the parish and county of Kirkcudbright, and measures $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches high by $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter across the mouth. It has a single handle, measuring $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length. (Plate II., Fig. 2, No. 2.) Vessels of this kind were apparently intended for kitchen purposes and they have been frequently found in Scotland associated with lake-dwellings.

Of miscellaneous objects found in the province, mention may be made of a bead from Sweetheart Abbey, a curious axe-head of iron from the Dalry district of Kirkcudbrightshire, and of the whorls, all of which may belong to a comparatively recent time.

The remainder of the Broughton House collection consists of objects which have no Dumfriesshire or Galloway association, and need not therefore be particularly detailed. No. 8 of the axes is a finely shaped chipped axe or gouge of brownish flint, which is obviously a Danish specimen.

Mention may also be made of two beads of glass and one of amber. The glass beads, which are ornamented with bands and spirals of yellow, were found together when digging the foundations for a bridge over the Bogie at Smieston, Kennethmont, Aberdeenshire, and the bead of amber is said to have been used by Tibbie Christie of Kennethmont as a charm for rubbing the eyes.

April 10th, 1931.

Chairman—Mr M. H. M'KERROW.

Selections from the Customs Records Preserved at Dumfries.

By B. R. LEFTWICH, M.B.E., F.R.Hist.S.

Reprinted by special permission of the Commissioners of Customs and Excise.

The records preserved at the Custom House at Dumfries consist of about a hundred volumes of somewhat varying importance. The Collector's Letter Books are the most valuable, while next to these comes the letters from the Scottish Board to the Collector. Neither series is complete, but in one or the other the whole period from the Act of Union is very nearly covered. As is usual in so many Scottish Custom Houses, the volumes relating to the period of the 1745 Rebellion are missing, whether by subsequent abstraction is uncertain but more probably from the fact that the officials of the day were so uncertain as to which would ultimately be the winning side that they abstained from recording anything during the critical period. This is clearly shown in the volume here covering the 1715 Rebellion, for the volume is intact and no pages have been removed and yet there is a blank from December, 1715, to September, 1717. It would not appear that in either case the Collectors themselves were disloyal or joined the Rebels, as in both cases the same Collector appears, signing the letters after things had quieted down.

The records of Dumfries are hardly of National importance, but as local records of purely local history they form a valuable collection, shedding light on much that is obscure in the history of the town and neighbourhood. The Port during the early part of the eighteenth century covered the whole of the coast line from the English border to the Mull of Galloway. Later Kirkcudbright was raised to the status of a separate port, as was also Wigtown, but Dumfries, owing to its nearness to the Border, retained the pre-eminence. The Port thus restricted contained two towns of importance, Dumfries itself and Annan, both Royal

Burghs, and in pre-Union days the peculiar privileges attaching to Royal Burghs in respect of foreign trade no doubt produced a certain rivalry between the towns, to which in all probability was due the outlay on the various quays and landing places, long since disused and grass grown, which may be observed from time to time along the river bank.

Unluckily by no exertion possible in the seventeenth century could either river be made accessible to vessels of any size whatever, for from time to time the river bed crosses rocky ridges which are only passable at full flood, and practically all discharging as far as Dumfries was concerned was done at Carsethorn or Glencaple, near the mouth of the river. As by privilege as a Royal Burgh all foreign cargoes were compelled to be brought up to the Burgh and sold at the Market Cross, the long cartage from the river mouth to the town rendered foreign importations so expensive that until after the Union the foreign trade seems to have been negligible.

During the eighteenth century the legitimate foreign trade consisted of about four arrivals yearly of tobacco ships from Virginia of about two hundred hogsheads each, together with barrels of tar and other American produce of the time. There was also a fair trade in wine with Oporto and an occasional timber ship from the Baltic. During times of food shortage there was a considerable importation of grain from Ireland, but over long periods, through the wisdom of Parliament, this trade was prohibited, with the natural result that it was driven underground and helped to enlist the favour of the peasantry on behalf of the smugglers, who later held such extensive sway over the more remote parts of the country. The smuggling trade began to assume formidable proportions from about 1750 onwards, and by 1760 the legitimate tobacco trade had been driven out of business. Its place among the shipping population was taken to a certain extent by the bounty fed herring fishery, which from this date began to be of some importance to the town, while the numerous salt pans along the shores of the Firth also helped to swell the trade of the port.

Passing from the eighteenth century to the nineteenth, the Port of Dumfries from a Customs point of view somewhat changes its character. It was no longer of importance from a Revenue point of view, but was maintained, and necessarily maintained, as a preventive port to cope with the rampant smuggling which continued until the thirties of the last century. Its situation as a border port rendered it peculiarly vulnerable in the days of differential duties between the two kingdoms, and until the spirit duties were equalised in the middle of the century there was a tremendous temptation to import into Scotland and subsequently quietly ship the brandy or rum across the Firth.

In perusing these ancient records of the Port one or two items perhaps call for comment. In the early days we find the women in the country places taking the most active part in smuggling, gathering in bands forty or fifty strong against the two or three helpless officers, who were non-plussed how to deal with such opponents. Another feature differing from that farther west is the comparative lawfulness of the population on the occasion of the numerous wrecks in the Solway. We do not find the lawless wrecking propensities among the population, which were such a feature of the Welsh and Cornish coasts, and one wonders whether this was due to the fact that the Celtic element in the blood of the Dumfriesians was less pronounced than in some other places along the West Coast.

There are in the records of letters from the Scottish Board to the local collector some five or six letters dealing with precautions to be taken during the 1745 Rebellion, which are of interest, and do not as far as memory serves appear in the records of other ports.

The records relating to the Custom House of Dumfries are somewhat scanty. Up to the year 1798 the Custom House would seem to have been always rented direct from the Collector, and formed part of his dwelling-house, for which he was paid a rent by the Crown. In 1798 we find definite mention of the renting of a separate Custom House at a rent of thirty guineas per annum, and there is no doubt that this was in Shakespeare Stroeet.

Finally Dumfries was the home of Robert Burns during his period of office in the Excise. During this period there are numerous references to the Customs and Excise Officers working together for the suppression of smuggling, but there is no direct reference to Burns himself. Nevertheless among these records, dealing as they do not only with the large staff of Customs Officials, all of whom must have been known to Burns, but also with the business community of the burgh, who equally must be numbered among the friends of the poet, we find many items and references which must be of the keenest interest to the many scholars from all parts of the world engaged in the cult of Scotland's National Poet.

(Sgd.) B. R. LEFTWICH, Librarian.

31st July, 1929.

RECORDS PRESERVED AT DUMFRIES.

LETTER BOOKS.

Collector to Board—
1708-1721 (Blank from December, 1715, to September, 1717; 1721-1735; 1759-1771; 1779-1788; 1794-1797; 1802-1807 (6 Vols.); 1812-1883 (10 Vols.).

Board to Collector—
1727-1749 (1 Vol.); 1764-1776 (1 Vol.); 1776-1788 (2 Vols.); 1793-1803 (6 Vols.); 1806-1811 (2 Vols); 1814-1818 (1 Vol.); 1845-1855 (1 Vol.); 1852-1855 (1 Vol.).

Collector to and from Board—
1783-1784 (1 Vol.)—Ayr.

Local and General Board's Orders, Printed and MS.—
1805-1882 (60 Vols.).

Miscellaneous Letters—
1788-1791 (1 Vol.).

Ages and Capacities—
1840-1882 (1 Vol.).

Wreck Depositions—
1870-1879 (1 Vol.).

Shipping Registers—
1827-1904 (4 Vols.).

Shipping Transactions—
1855-1879 (1 Vol.).

Lists of Vessels belonging to Dumfries—
1841-date (2 Vols.).

Arrivals and sailings—
1840-1924 (1 Vol.).

ANNAN—
Officer to Collector and Board's Letters—1814-1825 (1 Vol.).

CARSETHORN—
Officer to Collector and Board's Letters,—1849-1850 (1 Vol.).
Officer to Collector and Board's Letters—1850-1852 (1 Vol.).

KIRKCUDBRIGHT—
Letter Books—1852-1884 (2 Vols.)
Ships' Registers—1824-1841 (2 Vols.)

STRANRAER—
Wreck Depositions — 1859-1873 (1 Vol.).
Ages and Capacities—1836-1888 (1 Vol.).

WIGTOWN—
Ages and Capacities—1843-1889 (1 Vol.).
Oaths of Officers—1831-1833 (1 Vol.)

GLENCAPLE—
Letter Books—1848-1860 (2 Vols.).

Total, 116 Volumes.

NOTE.—Two Volumes, viz., Letter Books, 1783-1784 and 1828-1832, require binding without delay.

Dumfries—Collector to Board.

24th April, 1710.—The business of this Port being chiefly to prevent running of goods from ye Isle of Man, Ireland and other parts, we took occasion lately to ride ye Coast and think it our duty to acquaint Your Honours that in our humble opinion it would be very much to Her Majesty's Service that a tidewaiter and a good boat were appointed for ye Water of Orr to be supplied with extraordinary hands for rowing according to emergencies. That a tidewaiter and a good boat were appointed for Carsethorne to be supplied ye same way, That one tidewaiter and a small yoal were appointed for Kelton and a tidewaiter at Rivell.

11th July, 1711.—Att Carsethorne. Ane Copie of the examination of Robert Stewart, Ryding Waiter, touching a Manks Boat which rune a parcelle of Brandye upon the tenth July current and deforced the Officer in executione of his office. Robert Stewart being examined saieth that he, haveing discovered a small boott hovering along the Cooste, the grounds for his jealousing him for a rogue. He the said Robert Stewart did watch hir all that day from eleven of the clock in the forenoon till eleven of the clock at night, still moving from place to place, att last the sd. little boat cam to the werry creek where he was watching being about half a mile distant from the dwelling house of the Laird of Arbigland, he the said Robert Stewart beholding this lay undiscovered to observe what would be done, and so soone as the watter fell from about the boat, the crew who were all strangers excepting on Jacob Turner, a quaker, who formerly used to practice the running trade fell immediately to disload the boat which so soone as the said Robert Stewart he went to and boarded her which he seazed with hir cargo consisting of twelve runlets containing about ten gallons each. So soon as the said Robert Stewart had made the seazour, the boatmen all went away and left him alone in the boat where he stayed till about four a clock in the morning when the boatmen returned with three horses and two servants belonging to the said Laird of Arbigland, the boatmen no sooner cum on board but the two of them

laid violentt hands on him and held the said Robert Stewart untill the other third disloaded the cargo wher itt was cleared he could not discover but does suspectt that seeing Arbigland's Servants and horses were present, it probably may be lodged either in or near his dwelling house.

July 2nd, 1711.—We think it our duty to lay before Your Honours the following Acct. of ye bad treatment ye Officers have met with in ye discharge of their duty ye last weeke.

Jas. Young upon the 25th of June went early in ye morning to ye foot of ye Water of Nith to a place called Glenhowen and informing myself of ye fishermen that Jno. Morrow of Nidwood, one of ye runners was cum from ye Isle of Man whereupon I imediately sent to ye Constable in ye Parish and required him to give assistance to search for run goods, whereupon going to ye house of ye aforesaid Jno. Morrow, I found in ye dwelling house one large pack, two trusses of leaf tobacco and endeavouring to get them convaid away to ye Queen's Warehouse, I was attacked by a multitude of women who carried away ye pack which was in ye custody of ye Constable, whilst I was keeping ye two trusses. Ye Constable coming to inform me thereof I persued them, overtook them (Leaving ye Constable with ye two trusses). They laid violent hands upon me, and carried me prisoner into ye aforesaid Jno. Morrow's house till they got all ye tobacco carried away.

9th November, 1712.—We were much surprised here by an express coming from the Border to us on the 12th instant (Vizt.) that Mr Robinson, Riding Waiter was murdered in seizing of goods, which obliged us both to go to the place immediately with what assistance we could get and at the same time to apply to the Justices off the Peace for a Warrant against the murderers. But in going to the place we mett Mr Robinson who indeed had been beat and abused in attacking of goods, so we were well pleased to be disappointed off our fears.

29th April, 1713.—We received Your Honours of the 21st instant with General Wightman's Order to the forces

in and about Dumfries to assist the Officers in the Customs of this Port. We take this opportunity to acquaint Your Honours that there are no military forces within forty miles of this place excepting some companies at Carlisle who are not subject to General Wightman's Orders.

26th April, 1714.—In answer to Your Honours of the 15th inst. relating to the Salt Pans within the precincts of this port, They are of two kinds, the one differing litle from the generalitys of other pans but that they are less and wrought with turf and not coals, of which kind there are two. The one is situated a mile to the westward of Balcary point which point forms the West side of the mouth of the Water of Oar, 8 miles to the east of Kirkcudbright. The proprietor is one James Gordon of Rascarrall. The other is situated a little to the Eastward of Barnoury Point four miles distant from the other but when the tyd is flowed so ye sands are not passible, it is eight miles distant eastward but though this pan be entire and every thing their propper for the work, yet she have not wrought any these two years. The proprietors are William Lindsay of Naing and Adam Craik of Arbigland. The other kind of Saltpan are lykways wrought with turf but are of deal about four foot long, three foot broad and four inches deep and two of them always in one house. The salt is made from sand which is gathered in dry weather when the sun congeals the saltish particle with the sand after ye overflowing of the sea which sand after being mixed with sea water makes a very saltish liquor and this liquor makes a very good and strong salt though not so very fair as other salt. They generally doe not work above four months in the year and will make about twenty bushels in a week. Their have been formerly a great number of these sort of salt pans along the coast on the borders but by the best information I cann have, only one work will be going this season, the turf being already and other things prepairing. It is situated at Preist side, nigh Rutwell, 8 miles east of Dumfries and 4 miles west of Annan. The proprietors are David Johnston and David Underwood

10th July, 1718.—Thomas Louden, Tidesman at the foot of the water of Orr sent an express to the Custom House of Dumfries that there was a boat landed from the Isle of Man at Cowen, belonging to James Willson, Tennant at Macks, load with Brandy and Tobacco desiring assistance in regard that he had already seized ten trusses of Tobacco and knows where the rest of the goods were lodged, where with all despatch the same day William Sutherland, Landwaiter, George Bennet, Francis Scott and Alexr. Frogg, Tydesmen went to Cowend (About 18 miles from Dumfries) where they joined Thomas Louden and William Gracie, Tydesmen, but before the said assistance could come up, John Willson, Lawfull son to the above named James Willson, William Pagan his servant and William Robinson, Servant to David Coston of Milnbank, with other two that came to the said Thos. Louden house (He the said Gracie being at the same time watching the rest of the cargoe till the assistance should come up) forcibly dragged the said Louden's wife out of her house and carried away the tobacco.

The said Thomas Louden hearing that his house was robbed got some of his friends and retoke the tobacco which he again lodged in his own house. About 12 o'clock the abovenamed James Willson, John Willson his son, William Pagan and William Robson with John Willson, the same Willson's son-in-law with about 120 women and men carried off the whole cargo, the said Louden and Gracie standing spectators, not daring to attack them. After the assistance came up they searched the whole countray but found nothing so proceeded with the two trusses towards Dumfries but at a place called Whiteside, seven miles from Cowend they were opposed by twenty or 30 men in disguise and about 40 or 50 women about 4 o'clock the next day who with long poles, clubs and staves beat and abused the said officers and their horses and kept them prisoners till the tobacco was carried off and the said James Willson, the proprietor of the cargoe riding at a distance from the rest of the mobb.

11th November, 1720. — We have every day dismall accounts from all hands about the Island of Man and I am

pretty well informed that there have been three large ships hovering about that place these three weeks past and have in all the landing places of it endeavoured to Force themselves on shore but have been repulsed by the inhabitants who have all that time been in arms night and day upon the coast and I am very much afraid that upon their disappointment there they will set upon this coast where they may land without great difficulty. The Justices of the Peace have met in this district and appointed watches upon the coast but there are so many idle fellows concerned in the smuggling trade from that island that they have imposed so farr upon the country people as to make them believe that this noise of the Plague is all a trick of the officers of the Customs to prevent the landing of goods from this to the Border. The Coast is very well guarded by the vigilance of Collonell James Johnston of Gratney who exerts himself zealously for the safety of the country. I beg leave to represent to Your Honours that this country is in very great Hazard from the river and other small landing places in the Port of Kirkcudbright for in that river there will sometimes be twenty or thirty ships from different places windbound and if there be not a party of thirty or forty souldiers sent there it will be simply impossible for the officers and the country both to oblige them to give obedience to the Lords Justices' proclamations and your orders thereupon relating to Quarantine.

16th January, 1721.—We have had no establishment here for a whole year past. The Collector has paid the officers sallarys upon their receipts so long as he had money but they still want their sallary for last quarter and part of Michaelmass. We therefore humbly beg you'll be pleased to send up these establishments that are wanting.

22nd October, 1723.—This serves to inform you that last night the ship Hanna Maria of Whitehaven, Henry Wood, Master, laden with tobacco from Virginia belonging to Provost James Corrie and Mr Andrew Crosbie, Merchants, in this place arrived at Carsethorn, a place of dis-

charge in this Port. If you have any particular orders to send anent her discharge I intreat you would do so as soon as possible for the merchants are very pressing to have her unloaded. There are four tidesmen boarded upon her and all imaginable care shall be taken to prevent frauds.

4th May, 1724.—There is a ship arived in this river as we are informed with oat meall fom Ireland. Wee had this day put into our hands a writt from two justices of the Peace for importing it, a coppy whereof wee here send enclosed. It will be impossible for us to prevent the landing of it for the country is in the outmost want of it and likewise it is imported by some charitable people of this place who have no view of profit but are resolved to serve the poor with it at the very price they bought it at in which case wee are very much pussled what to do wherefore we humbly begg your Honours orders anent it which we shalll endeavour faithfully to obey to the utmost of our power.

7th November, 1726.—When the Custom House was removed in May last there was then severall parcells of seized goods in the warehouse which wee did not think propper to remove untill they were condemned which was done in Lammass Term last and having since demanded from Mr Lidderdale, Collector of Excise (who possesses the old Custom House) the locks and bands of the warehouse which wee find are charged by Mr Crawford to account of incidents in Michaelmas Quarter 1722, he refuses to deliver the same giving for his reason that it is no matter to whom they belong he having found the same upon the doors when he came there. We find there has been no rent charged for the Custom House since Midsummer Quarter 1724 wherefor wee beg Your Honours directions what wee shall do about these locks and bands having occasion for the same to the new warehouse.

27th December, 1727.—Agreeable to your letter of 21st instant wee do report that the tidesmen in this precinct are appointed in the following manner, vizt. James Johnston

at Righead, six miles to the eastward of Annan, John Shand and William Edwards at Annan, Adam Colquhoun and Thomas Bain at Dumfries, Robert Stewart at New Abbey six miles down this river, Robert Loughton at Carsethorn at the River mouth ten miles from Dumfries, James Afflick at the foot of the Watter of Orr 8 miles from Carsethorn and Alexander Campbell at Aughincairn 3 miles from the Watter of Orr all which places are very necessary for the station of tydesmen and some of them would require more officers to guard the coast, particularly betwixt this town and the border.

19th February, 1728. — Your Honours allowed Mr Crawford, late Collector eleven pounds per annum for the old Custom House which was not so conveniently situate for the despatch of business as the present Custom House which was the occasion of the removal and Mr Sharp, now proprietor having made considerable reparations and allowed a better warehouse than we had in Mr Crawford's time on condition of the additional rent of 40/- per annum it would be hard to allow him only nine pounds, the common rent to a private person before any reparations were made and if Your Honours do not allow eleven pounds per annum for this present Custom House wee cannot be so well provided in town at an easier rate for the houses here are as high rented as in most places in Scotland and I know that Mr Sharp will not lett it under eleven pounds to anybody with the same conveniency.

19th March, 1729.—In obedience to yours of 13th inst. wee have search the whole town and cannot find a house sufficient for a Custom House to be lett, the houses being all generally lett before this time for the ensuing year commencing Whitsunday next and wee do assure Your Honours the houses here are as high rented as in most places in Scotland.

28th February, 1760.—This moment we have got into our hands a letter from the Provost of Kirkcudbright to the Provost of Dumfries relating to what is supposed to be

Thuriot's Squadron, a copy of which we think it our duty immediately to transmit to Your Honours.

29th February, 1760. — We send inclosed a copy of another letter from the Provost of Kirkcudbright to the Provost of Dumfries with more certain information of the French ships of War which have been on the coast of Ireland and that they have been join'd by three more ships of War of the same Nation.

26th January, 1761.—We begg leave to acquaint you that the ship Rupert of Whitehaven is arrived at this Port with one hundred and thirty seven hogsheads Tobacco from Virginia and five hundred and ten barrels Tarr and that according to an order contained in your letter of 24th November last respecting the ship " Jenny " then arrived from Virginia but soon after totally lost, the Collector hath directed a Blue Book to Robert Johnston, Tidesman for the discharge of the " Rupert " to be keept by him in place of Mr Gordon, Landsurveyor, who tho in a good degree recovered from his late indisposition does not think himself yet able to bear the cold and fatigue of a discharge at Carsethorn.

1st June, 1761.—If smuggling is not more frequent, the insolence and audacity of smugglers is certainly much increased. Since the departure of two companys of Highlanders quartered here and in some neighbouring towns last winter. Now they ride openly thro the country with their goods in troops consisting of twenty, thirty, forty and sometimes upwards fifty horses suffering no officer to come near to try a discovery of who they are, far less to seize their goods. In these circumstances we reckon it our duty to represent to Your Honours that in our opinion it would be greatly for the service of the Revenue that a certain number of soldiers if they can be obtained, were sent to this Port and properly quartered for the assistance of the officers when called by them.

22nd February, 1762.—By your letter of the 13th we are directed to propose to your Honours the most proper

method for preventing the furniture belonging to the seven Manx boats returned a seizure in our letter the 1st of this month, from falling into the hands of the smugglers. We beg leave to acquaint your honours that in our humble opinion the most effectual method would be to burn the furniture of the above-mentioned boats if it were agreeable to law. There is another method that appears to us which is to write to the people of Allanby on the English side of the Firth who is employed in the herring and codd fishing to come over here and purchase the furniture of the above boats if your Honours should think proper to order the sales of them at our Custom House as the people in Allanby have no connection with border smuglers in this side of the Firth. This method we also think might prevent the furniture of the above boats falling into their hands both which is humbly submitted to Your Honours.

6th December, 1762.—We beg leave to acquaint your Honours that on Saturday last Captain Bell of the King's Cruiser here with a party of the military employed by Mr David Douglas, Surveyor of the Customs, brought up to the King's Warehouse here a seizure of 63 ankers foreign brandy and Rum, the benefit of which was insisted on by Thomas Bell for himself and crew only and Mr Douglas at the same time insisted on being conjoined with them in the share and return of it. We enclose their several memorials on that occasion and wait Your Honours directions how we are to govern ourselves.

29th December, 1762.—We begg leave to acquaint your Honours that the ship the " Brothers " of Whitehaven is arrived there and bound to this port with two hundred and eleven hogsheads Tobacco and three hundred barrels of tar of which we thought it our duty to acquaint your Honours.

3rd December, 1764.—Upon the 1st instant we received from Laurence Michel, carter, a chest containing twelve pair of pistols, twelve swords, four muskets, two blunderbusses, the one half wereof we shall deliver to Mr

Patrick Houston and the other half shall be immediately forwarded to Kirkcudbright.

10th October, 1770.—The Comptroller begs leave to inform Your Honours that as his harvest is now come on, he hopes that Your Honours will give him leave of absence to attend the same, and as it is at a considerable distance from this place he begs Your Honours will be pleased to allow him as much time as is consistent with the affairs of the Revenue.

6th September, 1779.—We think it our duty to inform you that Thomas Twaddale, Landwaiter at this Port is at present confined to the Gaol here for debt. He it seems, owes small sums to a number of different people which he is unable fully to satisfy and as he is confined at the instance of only one of his creditors he means to have a meeting of the whole immediately and to give up his all to them. But it may be some time before he can get his affairs settled as to get out of prison. We begg Your Honours will in the meantime give us your orders with respect to the person who must do his duty. We think if it is agreeable to you that Mr David Douglass or Mr Ebenezer Hepburn might supply his place for a few weeks as there is at present very little business carrying on at this Port. Of this however you will be better judges and we shall strictly conduct ourselves by your Orders.

10th May, 1780. To Mr Gracie, Tidesurveyor.—We duly received yours dated yesterday with six shillings and sixpence accompanying which you will herewith receive returned, for as neither we nor the waterside officers did any duty nor granted any warrants for Lewis' boat, we do not consider ourselves as intituled to any fees and the reason of our writing you was by no means on account of fees but as expressive of our disapprobation of such irregularity in the business of the port which we hope we shall not have occasion to censure again. We think if you were to give the money to Mr Alexander to be given objects in your parish it would be putting it to a very proper use.

22nd May, 1780.—Agreeable to your order of the 18th instant we send you enclosed the new lease of the Custom House at this Port. Mr Short, the proprietor's man of business and writer of the said lease as desired us to represent to Your Honours that it is customary for the proprietor and tennant jointly to pay the expense of making out tacks and requesting that you would be pleased to pay him such sum as you shall judge proper.

20th September, 1780. To Andrew Duncan. — By a letter from the Honourable Board of His Majesty's Customs to the Comptroller and me dated the 28th August last we are informed that from the 10th October next they have been pleased to place you on the Superannuation Fund by which you will be entitled to draw one pound eleven shillings and three pence quarterly commencing the first quarter's payment at the 5th January next.

12th December, 1780.—Your letter dated 5th current addressed to the Comptroller and me informing us of David Staig's being appointed to the Office of Collector here in my room was duly received. It is a step I believe very uncommon to remove a person from an office in the Revenue without he has been guilty of some malversation and as such removal is therefore always apt to convey an idea that the person so removed has either been guilty of fraud or negligence I write this to request that you will do me the favour to say how farr you have considered me to have acted with fidelity and attention during the period I have been in office. This I hope Your justice will readily comply with in order that I may have it in my power to vindicate my character in that particular should it be attacked. It has been my sincere desire since I held the office to conduct myself so as to meet your approbation. How far I have succeeded you alone can judge. With the greatest respect I have the Honour to be etc. W. M. (Wilwood Maxwell.)

26th July, 1782.—Yesterday afternoon we received an express from Mr Gracie, Tidesurveyor acquainting us that the King's barge belonging to this Port put to sea with

the four boatmen on board the 23 current and was the same day totally lost and every person on her perished. We cannot at present give Your Honours any further particulars relating to this melancholy event.

30th July, 1782.—Since writing you the 26th current we have got certain information of the recovery of the King's Boat on the coast of Cumberland and last night she was to be sent over to the Carse, Mr Craik's Body and those of Charles Maxwell and John Jardine (two of the boatmen).

26th December, 1782.—We enclose a letter to us from Mr Douglass respecting a large armed wherry from which were landed a quantity of tea, spirits and salted herrings in which letter he desired us to send him assistance in order to enable him to make a seizure of her. We accordingly sent Mr Twaddle, Landwaiter and a military party of a sergeant and seven men but was informed upon Mr Twaddles return that the wherrie had got under sail and was out of reach before him and the party arrived. We were likewise informed by Mr Douglass and Twaddle that the sailing of the wherrie so instantly was owing to one Andrew Room, a smuggler who came up with and got before the party and ordered out the vessell to sea.

18th November, 1783.—The inclosed letter from Mr Douglass we received by express on Friday evening last. Immediately on which we gave him for answer that all the assistance we could muster should be sent him without loss of time. The Landsurveyor, Landwaiter, Riding Officer and three tidesmen was accordingly convened and desired to proceed with all diligence to Mr Douglass's aid and which they immediately did and as horses could not be easily procured and the business requiring dispatch they were obliged to take chaises and arrived at Annan at two o'clock in the morning. We consider it our duty also to report that on receiving Mr Douglass's letter we communicated it to the Collector of Excise who heartily co-operated with us in the affair and instantly directed six of his officers to accompany ours which they did, but though the party was well armed

adjoined to three tidesmen at Annan we have no doubt they would have been deforced had the vessel proved a smuggler. We mention this with a view to pointing out the necessity of a military force if it can be procured. The Officers entered with such heartiness and spirit into the business that Your Honours may be pleased to contribute a little to their expenses.

13th December, 1783. BROKE PRISON.—Whereas on Tuesday the 9th current betwixt three and five o'clock in the morning HUGH CHISHOLM, late Chelsea Pensioner in Inverness and confined within the Tolbooth thereof under sentence of Death made his escape by breaking said prison, it is recommended to all the Officers of the Law and others at the sea-port towns to exert their endeavours to detect and apprehend the said Hugh Chisholme who is about five foot ten inches high, straight made, of a sallow complexion much marked with the small pox, long brown hair, generally tied with a long ribbon, brisk and forward in his appearance, was corporal of Grenadiers in the 40th Regiment, wants the top of the thumb and first finger of his left hand and speaks with an Irish accent. The Magistrates of Inverness do hereby offer a reward of Twenty Guineas to any person who shall apprehend and secure the said Hugh Chisholm within any of His Majesty's Jails within Great Britain, to be paid at the Town Clerk's Office upon proper certificates being lodged of the said Hugh Chisholm being so secured.

14th July, 1785. — We direct you to reprimand Mr Douglass and Andrew Smith severely and to restore them to their duty with loss of their salaries for the time they have been under suspension to be applied to the Established Superannuation Fund for which purpose you are to remitt the same to Mr Ogilvy, it not appearing that the boats were broke up according to the intention of the Law and they are to be acquainted that if it shall hereafter appear that any boat or vessell committed to their charge to be broken up, be not effectually broke up according to the law, they will be dismissed.

7th April, 1786.—In obedience to your letter of the 30th ulto. The Collector with Mr Douglass, Surveyor-General Mr Twaddale, Landwaiter and a party of dragoons from Annan set off for Gratney and Langholm where they seized and have now lodged in the Custom House about 9000 pounds weight of tobacco of various kinds. A Regular account of the weight, quality etc. will be furnished as soon as possible.

1st August, 1786. — Being at Abigland yesterday, a vessel appeared at Southerness, the Captain of which came ashore there and in conversation with two tidesmen said his vessel (which seemed to be about 20 or 25 tons) was a tender belonging to Captain Cook's cutter—suspicions however arising I made a more particular enquiry at some people at Carsethorn from whom I learned that a vessel answering her description with a four oared boat had been seen to go down the river early yesterday morning. This confirming my suspicions I came up immediately and had a compleat search made on the shoar and about 4000 pounds weight of tobacco was found and seized, but as this must be only a small part of her cargo and as she was hovering betwixt the Isle of Man and Southerness last night, I give the trouble of this requesting you may communicate the information to Captain Cook in the event of his being in your neighbourhood that he may despatch his tender in quest of her. I understand she had about 15 hands on board well armed with swivells etc. I shall be most happy to hear that Captain Cook has taken this monster under his care and I hope he will give him the necessary chastisement for assuming an appointment under his command without authority. (To the Collector at Kirkcudbright.)

21st May, 1789.—It is with much concern we inform you that this morning about 5 o'clock, the King's Boat stationed at Carsethorn fell in with a smuggling cutter off Skinburness, who refused to strike and having fired into the King's Boat, killed one man and dangerously wounded another. After this the boat returned to Carsethorn and

the smuggler proceeded up the Firth towards the border. We have now despatched a party of officers etc. to the Boarder by land and the boat is to endeavour to intercept the smuggler returning down the Firth. The Collector of Excise has sent an express to the Captain of the King's cutter stationed at Balcarry to hurry him out to the assistance of Carmichael and this goes to you by express to request you may communicate the information to Captain Cook in case he or any of his people should be in your neighbourhood. Inclosed is a description of the smuggler several of whose hands are well known to Carmichael's crew. (To the Collector at Kirkcudbright.)

23rd October, 1789.—We received your letter of the 5th current acquainting us that you had been informed of a vessel which had smuggled a cargo at Balcarry being driven on shore at Suthwick immediately upon which we sent an express to the Officers at Carsethorn. We have just now been informed by James Hunter, Tidewaiter at Sutherness that on Sunday last a pretty large boat loaded with salt came on shore there which he went to enquire after upon which he was taken prisoner by the crew and detained there till the tide came when the boat was off again and we hear that she has since landed her cargo in this Firth. Hunter says he read the "Lively" of Kirkcudbright upon her stern and he believes a man of the name of Campbell who seemed either to be master or owner of her was on board at the time. Should this vessel return to your port it will therefore be necessary to seize her for which purpose we give you this information. (To the Collector, Kirkcudbright.)

8th June, 1790.—We have received your favour of the 3rd current and now inclose you Alexander Findlater's receipt for the officers' share and charges of seizing and securing the tobacco on return of seizure No. 4 dated the 18th June 1789 amounting together to £58 1s 9¾d.

23rd July, 1790.—We enclose a letter received from Mr Carmichael, Tide-surveyor requesting that you would

be pleased to allow him twenty shillings per annum for a warehouse for holding the sails and materials of the King's Boat also five shillings per quarter for purchasing powder and shot as used formerly to be allowed.

6th August, 1790. To Mr D. Douglass.—Having received information that a vessell with prohibited goods had discharged her cargo in the neighbourhood of Annan about five or six weeks ago and that the King's Boat and crew were at Annan Waterfoot at the time and were drinking in company with some of the smugglers or their connections while the goods were landing and carrying off, and as we think it proper that an enquiry should be made into the fact and as you are upon the spot and most likely have heard of the business, we desire that you will make enquiry into and report to us accordingly.

14th October, 1790. To the Collector, Glasgow.—Enclosed is a letter we have just now received from the Tide Surveyor of this port acquainting us of the Brigantine "Good Intent" of your port being wrecked at Southwick within this Port. We have wrote him to be of every assistance in his power in the business and have to request that you will communicate the circumstances to the owners of the vessel for their information and government.

8th March, 1791. — The Collector having received a summons to attend a Committee of the House of Commons upon a contested election, begs Your Honours will be pleased to allow him three or four weeks leave of absence for that purpose during which time he proposes to leave the charge of the business with Mr Hugh M'Cornock for whom he will be answerable. His absence within the last twelve months was twelve days in the quarter ended the 5th April last and ten days in the quarter ended the 10th October.

16th March, 1791. To the Collector, London.—We think proper to acquaint you that a vessel said to be the "Catherine" Brigantine, of Falmouth, Peter Buckingham, Master, laden with gun powder and grass-seeds at London

and bound for Liverpool was yesterday wrecked upon a bank in the neighbourhood of this Port. The master was washed over-board and drowned but the hands are said to be all saved and are come on shore in the long boat about 8 to 10 miles below this place but have saved nothing whatever except what was on their backs. We cannot say at present what part or if any of the vessel or cargo will be saved but we have ordered out the King's Boat to see what situation she is in and if any assistance will be of service in securing them. As you will most likely know the merchants who entered the goods and to whom they belong you will please cause them to be informed of the unfortunate circumstance and we shall in the mean time do anything in our power for the good of all concerned.

29th March, 1791.—We have received the Secretary's letter of the 26th current directing us to report as to the number of windows and amount of the taxes payable for the Collector's House for that part of the lodging occupied as a Publick office. In return to which please know that we have not been in use to charge the duty on the windows in the Collector's house to the Revenue. Those in that part of it occupied as a Publick Office are only four in number and of course not liable in the Window or Commutation tax, nor has any house rent tax or other tax due to the Government been charged. There is a Police Tax of ninepence the pound on the rent payable for lighting and watching etc. the streets of the town of Dumfries and that part of the house occupied as a Publick Office is valued by the assessors appointed for that purpose at seven pounds of rent, the tax on which amounts to 5/3 due at Martinmas last. There is also a charge upon the office of one shilling and six pence for compositions in lieu of Statute Labour due at Christmas last which are all the taxes of any kind chargeable to the Revenue.

13th June, 1791.—We transmit enclosed the Collector's account current on Customs, the Land Surveyor's Certificate of the weights and beams being in good order for the month ended the 5th Current together with the medium

contents of 64 pipes and 1 hhd. of red Portugal Wine imported in the " Nelly," Alexander Caithness, Master, from Oporto, also the Deputation of Joseph Irving, late Boatman at the Port.

14th June, 1791. To Mr Douglass.—The " Lively " from Oporto with wine is just now reported and is to begin her discharge at Glencapple Quay early on Thursday Morning, when it will be necessary that you attend.

16th August, 1791.—We have received your letter of the 1st Current and have been at all imaginable pains to ascertain the extent of the Smuggling in the district of this Port but the business is of such a nature that it is not possible to ascertain very certain information. We understand however from authority which we think can be relied on that in the course of last year, computing from 5th July 1790, five cargoes were imported as under.

1st—A sloop from Guernsey, name the " John and Mary," carrying about 350 packages of tobacco and spirits, the different quantities of each not known but may be valued at ... ... £1200-£1300 0 0

2nd—The same sloop another trip taken by Captain Cook off Annan loaded with 1071 gallons Brandy, 177 Gallons Rum, 549 Gallons Geneva, 8837 lbs. Tobacco and 679 lbs. Tea appraised at £1310 12 9d

3rd—A brig from Guernsey supposed to carry seven or 800 packages but the different species not known but believed to consist of a sorted cargo of Tobacco, Rum, Brandy and Geneva and may be valued at £1900 or £2000 0 0

4th—A sloop from Ostend name unknown, carrying 350 or 400 packages of a sorted cargo, the contents unknown but valued at £12 or £1300 0 0

5th—A Cutter from Ostend name the "John and Jenny" carrying also a cargo of Tobacco and Spirits, the different species unknown valued also at £1300 0 0

£7210 12 9d

Besides the above we have no doubt that very considerable quantities of tobacco and spirits have been carried up the Firth into this district from the different repositories and hiding places on the coast of Galloway where importations are made but it is impossible for us to ascertain either the extent or value.

4th June, 1795.—By the Diligence which left here this morning and which will be in Edinburgh in the evening we have transmitted your Honours duplicates of the certificates granted by the Commissioners at this Port for the enrolment of volunteer seamen agreeable to the late Act of Parliament made thereanent. The Diligence drives to Cammerons and to Drysdales in Princes Street and the carriage charge is six pence.

26th March, 1796.—We transmit enclosed the copy of a petition to the Sheriff of this County served upon the Collector by Mr Will. Thomson, writer here stating that he is appointed Judicial Factor upon the Custom House and property here under tack to Your Honours. The by-gone rents of which he wishes to uplift being three years past at White-Sunday last but part of which were formerly arrested in the hands of Your Honours and in the Collector's hands here respecting which Your Honours will therefore be pleased to give such directions as you shall see proper.

DUMFRIES. Board to Collector.

9th June, 1730.—Mr Raethe, General Surveyor in his letter of the 3rd instant having represented to us that it would be a great encouragement to the Commanders and Crews of the boats lately appointed on your Coast to pre-

vent the running of goods from the Isle of Man etc. had their salarys punctually paid, the Collector is hereby directed to pay them monthly, the Commanders at the rate of twenty pounds per annum each and the sailors (being five to each boat) at the rate of fifteen pounds per annum each. At the end of the quarter he is to insert the same in the Incident Account referring to the date hereof.

19th May, 1731.—Having received advice that Sundy night last Wm. Carruthers and George Carruthers his son together with James Carruthers, servant to . . . Carlisle, actors in a Riott Robbery against some of the officers of Customs in your district were apprehended and with the assistance of some of the King's forces secured in the Tolbooth of Dumfrice and having obtained a warrant from the Lords Justiciary for removing the prisoners hither and an order from the Commander in Chief for a party to guard and conduct them in with any other of the offenders that may be further apprehended we direct you to come along with the messenger and party and to exert your utmost care and diligence to prevent the said Carruthers or others making their escape and for defraying the charges of the transportation the Collector is hereby required to pay you twenty pounds and place and same to Incident referring to the date hereof, an exact account of which charges you are to lay before us on your arrival here for our consideration and directions.

11th August, 1732.—Observing from the Comptroller-General's account of the Collector's Ballance that on the 24th June last there was in the Collector's hands £1336 7 $3\frac{1}{4}$ of the publick money at which we are very much surprised as the Collector has been frequently forbid to keep such large sums in his hands we therefore direct you forthwith to send us an account of the Collector's charge and discharge in money and bonds and he is directed to remit to the Receiver General without loss of time as much of the ballance in money as can be spared.

6th April, 1738.—Having received yours of the 29th ulto. acquainting us how Peter Drummond and John

Wright, boatmen had been deforced and abused on the 25th of last month, we shall Publish an advertisement offering ten pounds reward for the discovery of the rioters and you are to cause fix to the Church doors advertisements to the same purpose as usual. We are surprised that Mr Craik and Mr Blair who were particularly recommended for their interest in the country should be so passive as not to be able to prevent this riot or so much as to discover the persons concerned.

28th September, 1738.—Having received your letter of the 20th instant acquainting us of the arrival of the "Caledonia" with 202 hogsheads of tobacco etc. from Maryland accompanied with a certificate and 34 hogsheads pretended to be laden in Virginia with a manifest but no certificate we approve of your Conduct with regard to the 202 hogsheads of Tobacco from Maryland in admitting it to an entry as to the 34 hogsheads, unless the Master will produce his certificate from Virginia as he pretends, We are of opinion without such a proof they ought to be lookt upon as Tobacco of Foreign Plantations and be charged one shiling and five-pence, two twentyeth parts a pound weight.

8th May, 1741. — Captain Francis Holburn of His Majesty's Ship the "Dolphin" having represented to us the conveniency to His Majesty's Service that conduct money should be paid to sailors boarded on ships in the room of pressed men to navigate them to port, We direct you to pay the same to such sailors at the rate of one penny per mile from your port to their ship upon their producing to you certificates from the Commanders or Lieutenants of the ships to which they respectively belong.

24th March, 1743.—Having received your letter of the 21st inst. transmitting the account of Mr Robert Feanen, Surgeon, amounting to four pounds seventeen shillings and four pence for his attendance and medicines to James Dickson and James Stewart, Boatmen, who were wounded and bruised in the execution of their duty and it appearing by a letter from Mr Bryce Blair, lykeways inclosed that the said

James Steward is disabled and rendered unfit to row by the loss of some of his fingers and that Archibald Black, another of the boatmen is afflicted with a dropsical distemper and thereby incapable to do his duty in the boat, you are to inquire if two of the tydesmen proper for the service will agree to change stations with the said boatmen and to report their answer.

10th March, 1744.—Having received a notification of His Majesty's Commands from the Lord Justice Clerk and Solicitor Generall for stopping all persons going to or coming from abroad not being able to give any account of themselves, They have therefore recommended to us forthwith to send directions to the officers at the severall ports to be very watchfull and in case they can discover any such persons as above described that they apply to a Justice of the Peace to examine them and in case they cannot give satisfactory account of themselves to have them committed to the next sure prison all which you are to take particular care be duly executed.

29th March, 1744.—The Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasure having received an account that War was actually declared by the French King against Britain, Their Lordships pursuant to His Majesty's pleasure have directed us to give immediate notice thereof to the officers of the Customs in the severall Ports of this part of the Kingdom directing them to acquaint the merchants therewith that they may take precautions for the security of their vessells and effects. You are forthwith to notify the same accordingly.

12th April, 1744. Glasgow.—We fair traders are much surprised at the neglect of severall of the officers to let such an illicit trade be carried on by severall of this Kingdom and so much encouraged by those of England We shall only mention some which to our knowledge is a very great detrement to the Government and also to us Fair traders.

There are three in company at Annan, The first is John Johnston, Postmaster, the 2nd is one William Hardie, the other is Tristram Lowther. This John Johnston is indulged

by being Postmaster; Hardie is Brother-in-law to Mr Bryce Blair who has a post in the Government and is so much indulged by Blair that none dare meddle; Lowther is a Cumberland man and well acquainted with the officers at Carlisle. There is one John Carlyle, one of the greatest smugglers from the Isle of Man, he has a near relation whose name is John Little. The traders in this place often drink his health and tell us how kind he is to them.

25th June, 1745.—The Government having repeated informations that certain persons subjects of His Majesty have during the present Warr accepted of Commissions as officers in the French Army and who have in times passed and are now carrying on a treasonable and unlawfull practice of raising recruits in this country for the French Service and who from time to time are shipt off for France, Holland or other parts beyond seas, We have directions to use our utmost endeavours to discover and prevent those practices and for that end to give proper orders to the officers of the Revenue at the severall Ports in Scotland We therefore order you to use your utmost diligence to discover what passengers go on board any ships or vessels bound from your Port to France or other Ports beyond Seas and that you'll give the like directions to the officers stationed at the severall creeks and particularly that you'll visit every such vessel after she's cleared and ready to sail and even after she is under sail for it is not to be supposed that such passengers will openly embark and if you find any recruits on board or any other persons that may be suspected as going to France you are to stop them and the ship untill you inform the next Magistrate or Justice of the Peace who by Lord Advocate's Warrant herewith sent have directions to examine them and to commit them or liberate them as they see cause.

26th July, 1745. — We are informed that James Drummond commonly called Duke of Perth was lately apprehended upon suspicion of High Treason and that he hath made his escape and that there is reason to believe he may endeavour to escape to parts beyond seas and we are desired to give the proper directions to our officers to stope the said

James Drummond in case he should make such an attempt and as you have already directions from the Lord Advocate to stop all suspected persons you'll take care to stop the said James Drummond and to carry him before the next Justice of Peace or Magistrate who will secure him in the terms of the warrant already in your hands and will acquaint the Lord Advocate by an express that he may give directions for bringing the said James Drummond to Edinburgh.

12th September, 1745.—Mr Scrope, Secretary to the Right Honourable, the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury having by their Lordships' direction transmitted to us a coppy of a letter dated the 22 of last month from His Grace the Duke of Newcastle signifying that intelligence has been received that the private soldiers belonging to the Scots Regiments in the service of the States Generall have lately deserted and continue to desert in considerable numbers and that there is reason to apprehend that many of them have deserted with a design to pass into this Kingdom in order to join the Rebells and that it is His Majesty's pleasure that the necessary orders should be given to the officers in the severall ports to stop and search all such souldiers as shall arrive from Holland whether they have passes and discharges from the respective Regiments to which they may have belonged in the Dutch Service or not and to detain them in safe custody till further orders, you are to pay punctuall observance to the said order and to acquaint us from time to time of what may occur in the execution thereof.

25th December, 1745.—All the books, papers, and cash are lodged for security in the Castle of Edinburgh and it is not thought desirable for you at present to draw upon the Receiver General but the merchants who have claims upon the Crown are to be assured that the Commissioners will give them as speedy relief as the circumstances of the times will permit. P.S. We are not free of our apprehensions that the Rebells may return to this town. Mr Somers observed that it might have been expected from your nearness to Carlisle you would have wrote some news and he

desires if anything of consequence happens there that you can write with certainty about that you would send an express.

12th February, 1746.—The Commissioners have ordered me to acquaint you that they intended their letter of the 3rd instant to extend only to such ships and vessells as may have been laid up or disabled during the Rebellion by the authority of the Ministry and that with respect to passengers going beyond seas touching whom their order abovementioned remains in full force. The Justice Clerk and other Civill Magistrates and also the Generalls of the Army and the Admiralls of the Fleet are the proper officers to grant passes or pasports.

12th February, 1746.—You are to enquire strictly into the conduct and behaviour of all the officers in your precinct during the unnaturall Rebellion carried on in this Kingdom and to report the same to us in the most expeditious, particular, full and impartiall manner as you will answer to the Contrary.

18th February, 1746.—Having received information that the smuglers and ill meaning people do ship meal and other provisions from Galloway an other parts of the West Country to be carried to the Highlands for the use of the Rebells you are to give it in strict charge to the officers under your direction to be on their guard to prevent or detect such pernicious practices for which purpose you are when any kinds of provisions are shipped by legall despatches coastwise to require sufficient persons security in double the value that they are not to be carried or intended to be carried for the use of the Rebells.

26th February, 1746.—Thinking it at present incumbent upon us to make the strictest and most particular inquiry into the conduct and behaviour of all the officers under our direction during the progress of the Rebellion and for that purpose to insist upon all the light which can be procured for our Satisfaction, We therefore direct you to send us certificates of your behaviour signed by the Minister of the Parish where you resided or you reside for the time being

or from a Justice of the Peace and Civil Magistrate whose loyalty and attachment to the present happy establishment are well known and the like is to be done by all the inferior officers under your inspection.

28th July, 1746.—Intelligence being received that the Pretender's son has left the Highlands and is come towards the Coast endeavouring to make his escape by shipping, by special order of the Lord Justice Clerk you are instantly to lay an embargo on all ships and vessels throughout your precinct and to put all the officers on their guard with the utmost vigilance to watch all creeks, and places of embarkation and to stop and examine all passengers and strangers and to seize all suspected persons and to acquaint us from time to time with all occurances.

4th August, 1746.—The intelligence that the Pretender's son had left the Highlands was come towards the coast to make his escape by shipping, proving uncertain, you are by order of the Lord Justice Clerk immediately to take off the embargo laid in consequence of the said intelligence.

12th March, 1747.—Major General Huske having informed us that His Grace the Duke of Newcastle has signified its His Majesty's Commands that the officers recruiting for Scottish Regiments in the service of their High Mightinesses shall embark their recruits at the Ports of Leith, Aberdeen and Inverness only, we direct you not to clear or allow any ship to sail having such recruits on board.

DUMFRIES ESTABLISHMENT.

COLLECTORS.

1710—William Edgar.
1710—John Mc'Dowell.
1717—Walter Murray.
1719—James Young.
1720, 23rd May—John Crawford.
1725, 12th November—George Maxwell.
1742, 29th April—John Young.
1759, 1st June—David Blair.
1775, 1st June—Robert Maxwell dismissed 1778.
1779, 15th March — Willwood Maxwell superseded December, 1780.
1780, 12th December—David Staig.
1813, 21st October—John Staig.
1843, 7th December—William Tennant.
1845, 26th December — Alexander Rose MacLeay.
1850, 22nd March—James Lawson.
1852, 12th June—Edward Waters.
1854, 6th February—George Gwyther.
1857, 26th February—James Millar.
1876, 24th March—Alexander Scott.
1880, 7th January—Daniel Dunglinson

COMPTROLLERS.

1708—John MacDowell.
1710—James Young.
1720—Alexander Trogg (Temporary).
1720—James Young.
1723—John Young.
1739—Wellward Maxwell (Temporary).
1742—William Corbet.
1747—William Stewart.
1761—Hugh M'Cormack (Temporary).
1762—James Ewart.
1794—Simon McKenzie.
1802—Robert Jackson.
1838—Daniel Colquhoun.
1843—John Sloan.
1849—Robert A. Norman.
1851—John Mackenzie.
1854—D. C. Pagan.

Office abolished in 1860.

SURVEYORS-GENERAL.

1722—Duncan Lamont.
1733—William Craik.
1735—Bryce Blair.
1762—David Douglas.
1783—William Craik.

LAND-SURVEYORS.

1718—Thomas Mirrie.
1720—John Graeme or Graham.
1724—Lewis Hey.
1735—William Johnston.
1738—Francis Paton or Patoun.
1759—George Gordon.
1779—John Corrie.
1784—William Kirkpatrick.
1788—Nichol Shaw
1808—Robert Anderson.

LAND WAITERS.

1718—William Sutherland.
1723—William Tomlinson.
1724—James Tomlinson.
1725—Leonard Freeman.
1727—Adam Colquhoun.
1733—James Reid.
1759—William Mein.
1781—Thomas Twaddle.
1816—John M'Naught.

RIDING OFFICERS.

1759—William Hamilton.
1759—Robert Beat.
1759—Samuel Wooton.
1762—Charles Murray.
1764—Thomas Corbet.
1779—Ebenezer Hepburn.

TOBACCO SHIPS TRADING TO DUMFRIES FROM VIRGINIA.

1736—Caledonia.
1738—Caledonia.
1740—Caledonia and Neptune.
1743—Indian Queen and St. David.
1745—Indian Queen, Success, and Peggy.
1746—Adventure and Virginia Merchant.
1747—Success.

140 Forts, Motes, and Enclosures in Annandale.

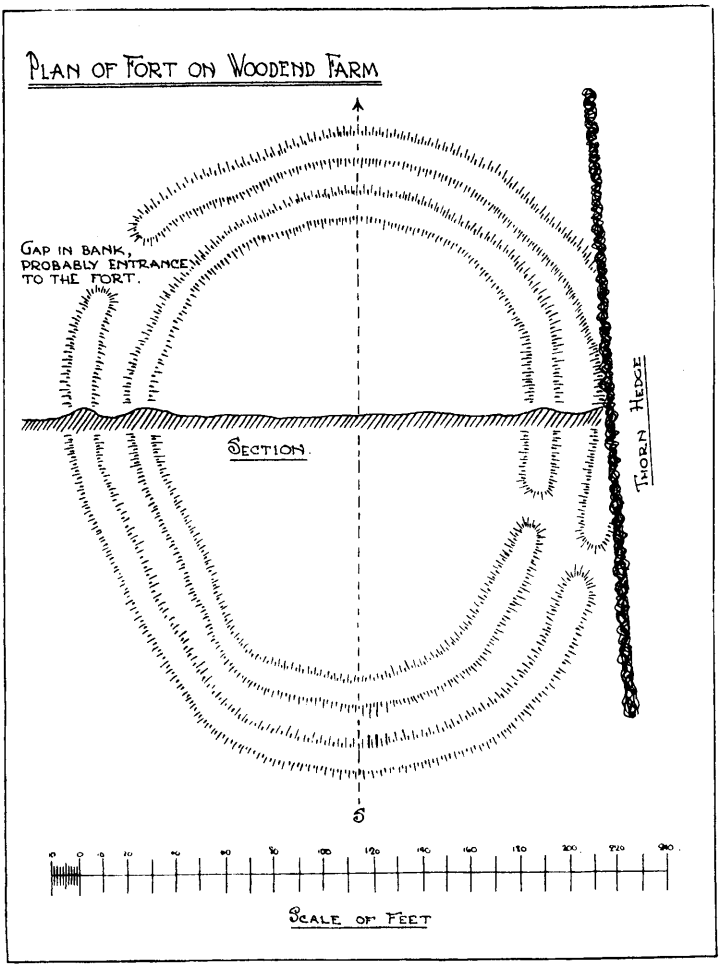
By W. WAUGH.

Enclosure on Woodend Farm, in the Parish of Johnstone.

This enclosure is adjacent to the main Glasgow and Carlisle Road, just after you pass the joiner's shop at Jocksthorn going north. It has not been noted either in *The Ancient Monuments Survey* of 1920 or in David Christison's *Forts, Camps, and Motes of Dumfriesshire.*

The enclosure is to the east of the main road, and is not

very noticeable at a distance, but owing to the field being ploughed last year it was much easier to follow. It is situated in a small meadow, which is almost flat. On the east side of the enclosure the ground slopes rather steeply down



towards the River Annan, about 300 yards away; on the west side the ground rises gently upwards; north and south are practically level. The trench is quite distinct for two-thirds of the circle, but on the east side a hedge has been

planted which has obliterated the trench on that side. Inside the enclosure the ground is very uneven, though towards the south-east corner it looks as if the ground had been excavated, and just at the south-east corner there is a narrow outlet, which seems to have been made to drain surplus water away, as it is too narrow for an entrance. At the north-west end is a depression in the mound, which looks like the entrance, and is much wider than the one at the south-east corner. Whether there has been a wall surrounding the enclosure it is hard to tell, as there is quite a lot of stones near the trench, but of a small variety. I looked very carefully all over the enclosure at the time of ploughing, but did not see anything that would give a clue to its age or use. It is a much larger enclosure than the Cogrie one, which is almost two miles due north of this one, and about the same size as the one on the Milton Farm, four miles north, which Roy put down as Roman.

The Cogrie one is 97 feet across, whereas the Woodend one is 177 feet across. Due south 1¼ miles is the remains of a Fort, No. 319 in the *Inventory of Monuments in Dumfriesshire,* but which may have been an enclosure also, as it is about the same distance from the River Annan as the rest. So that it looks like as if the one mind had planned all the four, they being about two miles apart from each other, and all within easy reach of the River Annan. But that, of course, is only conjecture on my part. Mr Flett very kindly came up and drew a plan of the enclosure for me.

Lint Vat or Tank at Cleughheads Farmhouse, in the Parish of Johnstone.

I may say that the cultivation and preparation of flax are of the most ancient of textile industries, very distinct traces of their existence during the Stone Age being preserved to the present day. It would take too long to go into minute detail of the ordinary method of separating the flax fibre from the woody part of the stem, but briefly the ordinary method may be divided up as follows :—

1. *Pulling.*—This is done by pulling the flax up by the roots, as it is never cut or shorn like cereal crops.

2. *Rippling.*—Separating the seed from the stalk.

3. *Retting or Rotting.*—This is where the lint vat comes into use. The sheaves of flax straw are immersed in a pit or pool filled with clear soft water. The sheaves are kept under water by laying boards upon them loaded with stones to keep them down. Here the flax undergoes a process of fermentation by which the parts are separated. About nine days are usually required for this purpose. A good deal of skill and watching is required to know when it has been watered enough. The flax is now taken from the pit and evenly spread upon a smooth, clean, recently mown meadow, where it lies for another nine days, receiving several turnings meantime. When the retting is perfected the flax is carefully gathered when dry and again laid into sheaves, when it is stored under cover until the scutching can be overtaken.

4. *Scutching.*—This is the process by which the fibre is freed from its woody core and rendered fit for the market. The implements used in the preparation of linen yarn in ancient and modern times down to the end of the 18th century were of the most primitive and inexpensive description.

This vat is a built enclosure, something like a well only wider. It measures 12 feet across and 42 feet in circumference, and 5 feet deep, so far as one can judge, as owing to it having been filled up and trees planted over the site many years ago it is difficult to find the exact depth. There is a stone-built conduit at the bottom, which has been for draining the water off after the lint had been retted or steeped the proper time. I find on looking up an encyclopædia that at no distant date every farmer grew his own flax, retted, scutched, cleaned, and spun it, etc., all on his own premises. The present tenant, whose grandfather and father farmed it before him, tells me that it was always known as the Lint hole. So far as I know there is none other like it in the district.

Place Names.

By Col. Sir EDWARD JOHNSON-FERGUSON, Bart.

CANONBIE.

AIKTREE WELL—(A.S.) ac, an oak.

AIRNLEE—This may be either (A.S.) aern, a house, or modern airn, for iron; (A.S.) leah, a forest clearing.

ALBIE RIG—(A.S.) ald, old; (N.) byr, a farm; (A.S.) hrycg, a ridge.

ALMONDSIDE—(Br.) aman, a river (C.P.N.); (A.S.) side, the slope of a hill.

ARCHERBECK—(A.S.) archet, an orchard, but of wider application not being restricted to an enclosure where fruit is grown (E.P.N.). See note at end of parish.

AUCHENRIVOCK—Auchinriffok, 1631 (R.G.S.); (G.). achaidhean, fields; riabhach, grey.

AUCHENRIVOCK CASTLE—Formerly Stakeheugh, Stakehaghe, 1514; Starkheuch, 1598 (A.).; Staykhue, 1605; -heuch (A.S.) healh, a corner, recess, secret place. In 1513 Sir Christopher Dacre burnt "The Stakehugh, the manor place of Irewyn" (C.B.P.).

BARNGLEISH—Barnegles, Barnegleis, 1578 (A.); Birnegleis, 1588 (R.G.S.); (G.) barr, the hill top; na h-eaglaise, of the church.

BARRASCROFTS—Barrasknowis, 1631 (R.G.S.); Barras, tilt yard for tournaments; (A.S.) croft, a small enclosed field, in the north adjacency to a house is usually implied (E.P.N.).

BLETHERING SIKE—Blethering, loud foolish talk (S.D.D.).

BOGLEHILL—Bogle, an apparition (S.D.D.).

BOGRIE—(G.) bograigh, a boggy place (dat. sing. of bograch).

BOUGHLIN—(G.) linne, a pool.

BROAD CLINT—(N.) klint, the brow of a hill, a promontory.

BROCKWOODLEES—Broketleyis, 1610 (Arms); (A.S.) brocc, a badger; wudu, a wood; leah, a forest clearing.

BRUNTSHIEL—Bruntscheillhill, 1631 (R.G.S.). Might be either a personal name or "Burnt." (M.E.) schele, a shepherd's summer hut, a small house.

BULMAN'S KNOWE—Bilmanesknow, 1610 (Arms); Balmannasknow, 1624 (Arms); Bilmannisknow, 1631 (R.G.S.). Perhaps "Bill-man's" from bill, a halbert.

BURROWSTONE MOSS—(A.S.) beorg, a hill; stone may be a corruption of (A.S.) tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

BYRE BURN—(A.S.) byre, a byre.

CANONBIE—Cannaby, 1275 (R.E.G.; "Canon's farm." An Austin Priory was founded here by Turgot de Rossedal in 1175. "The church and convent are said to have been demolished by the English after the battle of Solway Moss in 1543" (Stat. Act).

CAIRN STANDING STONES—Mentioned as one of the landmarks of the boundary of the Debatable Land (C.B.P., 1597).

CARSADDLE PEAK — The first part would seem to be (G.) cathair or (W.) caer, a fort.

CAT LINNS, CATCLEUCH, CAT CLINT—Probably all called after wild cats; (N.) klint, the brow of a hill, a promontory.

CATSBIT—Probably as above, but (W.) cat means a bit, piece, so this may be a duplication of the name.

CLOSSES BURN—(G) closs, clais, a trench. Comes to mean a place fenced off, an enclosure.

COWUGLEY POOL—

CRONKSBANKHEAD—(A.S.) cranoc or cornoc, a crane, but the name crane was often used of a heron.

CROOKHOLM—(N.) krokr, a bend in a river.

DUNK POOL—Dunk, mouldy dampness (S.D.D.).

ELF KNOWE—Elf, a fairy.

ENTHORN — Kuthorne, 1610 (Arms); Ruthorne (Arms); Enthorn, 1631 (R.G.S.); (N.) einn thorn, one thorn.

GILNOCKIE—(G.) geal cnocan, small white hill.

GLENCARTHOLM—Cart, connected with (I.) cartain, I cleanse, appears to be used in the sense of "the strongly flowing one" (C.P.N.).

GLENZIER—Glen gayre, Glunzaird, 1621 (R.G.S.); (G.) gleann gearr, short glen.

GRAYSCROGG SIKE—Scrog, a stunted bush, a thorn bush, rough land covered with stunted bushes (S.D.D.).

GREENA TOWER (site of)—(G) grianan, a sunny knoll.

HAGHILL—Hag, " a dialect word found in Scotland and the north of England meaning a clearing or cutting of timber; a certain portion of a wood marked out to be cut down " (S.). It also means wild moorish broken ground (S.D.D.).

HALLGREEN—(A.S.) healh, a corner, recess, secret place.

HARDENSIDE—(A.S.) heord, a flock; side, the slope of a hill.

HARE LAW—(A.S.) har, old, grey, or hara, a hare; the word har is also descriptive of a boundary (E.P.N.); (A.S.) hlaw, a hill.

HOLEHOUSE—Hollhous, 1582; Houlhous, 1610 (Arms); Hoilhous, 1625 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) hol, a hollow.

HOLLINHIRST—(A.S.) holegn, holly; hyrst, a thick wood.

KERR BUSH—Personal name or (N.) kjarr, copsewood. Bush in old Scots meant a wood consisting of oak and birch (C.P.N.).

KINMOUNT TOWER (site of)—(G.) ceann monadh, head hill (C.P.N.).

KNOTTYHOLM—Knottisholme, 1629 (Arms); Knotty, a game like shinty (S.D.D.).

LIDDEL—Lidelesdale, 1179 (R.E.G.); Lidesdedale, 1179 (Arms); Lythe, 1200 (R.R.); Val de Lydel, 1280 (Arms); Lydale, 1329 (R.M.); Ledesdale, 1329 (R.M.); Laydalysdal, 1330 (Arms); Vallis de Lyddall, 1384 (Q.). " It seems probable that the name is simply a compound of an original name Hlyde and (A.S.) dael, a valley, so that Liddisdale is tautological. Hlyde is a native English name. We have to assume . . . the meaning torrent, swift stream " (E.R.N.).

LOCHBIRKISHILL—1631 (R.G.S.).

LYMIECLEUCH—Lamecleuch, 1610 (Arms); Lamets-Cleuch, Lamiecleuch, 1624 (Arms); Lamercleuch, 1631 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) lam, loam.

MACHRIEHOLM—(G.) machaire, a plain.

MAUKINS MIRE—Maukin, a hare; (N.) myrr, a bog.

MEPSY'S CROOK—

MIRK BUSH—(N.) myrkr, dark; for Bush see Kerr Bush, ante.

MORTON—Mortoun, 1550 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) mor, waste land, but used more of swampy land than the modern word moor.

MOULDYHILLS—Mole-hills; (A.S.) mold, earth.

MUMBIEHIRST—Monckbehirst, 1585 (C.B.P.); Munkhirst, 1596 (C.B.P.); Munkbehirst, 1625 (R.G.S.) Monk, probably from some connection with the Priory. (N.) byr, a farm; (A.S.) hyrst, a thick wood.

NITTYHOLM—Nittieholm, 1610 (Arms); (A.S.) hnut, a nut.

ORCHARD—Acherly, 1610 (Arms); Orchardlie, Archerlie, 1624 (Arms); Aucherley, 1631 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) orceard or archet, an orchard, but of wider application, not being restricted to an enclosure where fruit is grown (E.P.N.); (A.S.) leah, a forest clearing.

PADDLE HUSH BURN—

PERTERBURN—Perturr Burn, 1660 (Bl.); Peter Burn, 1828; (W.) perth, a bush, copse (C.P.N.).

PICKLEY HOLE WOOD—

PRIOR HILL—See next name.

PRIORSLYNN—(W.) llyn or (G.) linne, a pool. The name is no doubt connected with the Priory.

RAEGILL—Reygill, Reagill, 1597 (C.B.P.); (A.S. or N.) ra, a roe.

RYEHILLS—(A.S.) ryge, rye.

SADDLER'S SIKE—

SHIELINGMOSS—" By every corn mill, a knoll top, on which the kernels were winnowed from the husks, was designated the sheeling hill " (H.M.).

SLACKHEAD—(N.) slakki, a slack, shallow valley.

TARCOON—Torquum, Torquin, 1625 (R.G.S.); Torqune (Arms); (G.) torr, a rounded hill; (G.) cumhang, narrow.

TARRAS—Tarras, 1625 (R.G.S.).

TATHSTEAD—Place where cattle were shut up at night to manure the ground; (A.S.) stede, a place, site.

THORNIEWHATS—Thorneythaite, 1583 (C.B.P.); Thornwhattie, 1584 (C.B.P.); Thorniequhattis, 1631 (R.G.S.); (N.) thorn, a thorn-bush; (N.) thveit, a clearing, paddock.

TINNIS—(W.) din, dinas, a fort, a camp of refuge as opposed to a permanently occupied place (C.P.N.).

TOMSHIELBURN—(G.) tom, a knoll; (M.E.) schele, a shepherd's summer hut, a small house.

TORBECKHILL—Norse personal name Thorir or Thora. (N.) brekka, a slope, hill. Cf. Torbeckhill, Middlebie.

TRUMMEL'S POOL—

WHITELAWSIDE—(A.S.) hwit, white, but the term is applied to open pasture as opposed to wood or heather; (A.S.) hlaw, a hill.

WILBELLIEHOLM—1631 (R.G.S.).

WOODHOUSELEES—Wodhousleis, 1573 (A.); (A.S.) wudu, a wood; leah, a forest clearing.

ARCHERBECK—This was the place where Buccleugh met his friends to arrange the rescue of Kinmount Willie from Carlisle Castle, 1596 (C.B.P.).

ESKDALEMUIR.

ABERLOSK—Abirlosk, 1613 (R.G.S.); (Br.) aber, the mouth of a river; (W.) llusog, bushy. The word "aber" only occurs twice in Dumfriesshire; when found in districts now Gaelic it is a British survival (C.P.N.).

ASPIE SIKE—(A.S.) aespe, aspen.

BIRNY RIG—Birny, covered with charred stems of heather (S.D.D.).

BIRREN KNOWE—(A.S.) burgaens, a burial place.

BLAEBERRY FELL—Blaberry Wood in Forest, 1660 (Bl.).

BLAKE ESKGHARES—1660 (Bl.); (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

BLOODHOPE BURN—(A.S.) hop, a small valley among the hills.

BUGHT GAIR—Bught, a sheepfold; (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

BUZZARD LINN—(G.) linne, a pool.

CASSOCK — Cassakis, 1568 (R.G.S.); Cassope, 1613 (R.G.S.); Cassak, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) casach, an ascent.

CASTLE O'ER—(G.) caisteal odhar, grey castle.

CAULD LAW—Colda Hill, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) cald hlaw, cold hill.

CHERRY LAIR—(A.S.) leger, a lair; originally used of a burial place, the association with animals is quite modern (E.P.N.).

CLEGGY SIKE—(A.S.) claeg, clay.

CLERK HILL—Probably from most of Eskdale being owned by Melrose Abbey about 1200.

COG RIG—(G.) còig, a fifth part; (A.S.) hrycg, a ridge.

COLQUHARE—1568 (R.G.S.); (G.) cuil, the nook; a'chuirr, of the corner or pit.

COLTROAD LAIR—

COT—Cotlaw, 1329 (R.M.); Cott, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) cot, a cottage.

CRAIGHAUGH—Craikhauch, 1573 (A.); (W.) craig, a rock; (A.S.) healh, a corner, recess, secret place.

CRUKITHAUCH—1568 (R.G.S.); self explanatory.

CUBENEBURN—1568 (R.G.S.).

CUTTET SIKE—(G.) cutach, short, modern cutty.

DAVINGTON—Personal name and (A.S.) tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

DEIL'S JINGLE—(An earthwork). Jingle, gravel (S.D.D.).

DUMFEDLING—Dunfedling, 1568 (R.G.S.); Dumfelding, 1653 (Arms).

ENENLESIS—1568 (R.G.S.). Supposed to be the same as Aberlosk. Possibly (G.) abhainn, a stream; lusach, abounding in plants.

ESK—Esch, 1145 (Mel. Ch.); Eschedale, 1165 (Mel. Ch.); Hesch, 1190 (Q.); Eskisdale, 1300 (R.M.); Esdell, 1583 (Q.); (Br.) isca, water (E.R.N.).

ESKDALEMUIR—Eskdale Mur, 1376 (R.M.); Esdaill Muyr, 1553 (Arms); Esdelmure, 1568 (R.G.S.); Erskadaill Moore, 1653 (Arms). See Esk, ante.

ETTRICK PEN—Hill of penn of Esdaile Moore, 1660 (Bl.); (Br.) pennos, a head; the word does not occur in Gaelic districts (C.P.N.).

FOULBOG—Foulboig, 1629 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) ful, muddy.

GARWALD WATER — Gartuald, 1568 (R.G.S.); (G.) garbh, rough; allt, a stream.

GLENDEARG—Glendarg, 1568 (R.G.S.); (G.) gleann dearg, red glen.

GLENDITING—1660 (Bl.).

HAMLIN KNOWE—(A.S.) hamelian, to distort, crooked.

HAND FASTING HAUGH—The tongue of land between the two Esks. Here, in old days, a fair was held and engagements were made by joining hands or "hand fasting." The connection was binding for one year only, after that either party was at liberty to break the engagement and form a new one or renew it for life. Amongst others John, Lord Maxwell, and a sister of the Earl of Angus were hand fasted in January, 1572 (*Trans.*, 1896).

HARESHAW RIG—(A.S.) har, old, grey; sceaga, a small wood; hrycg, a ridge. The word "har" is also descriptive of a boundary (E.P.N.). It might also be (A.S.) hara, a hare.

HAREWOOD BURN—Harewude, 1165 (Mel. Ch.); Harewde, 1220 (Mel. Ch.). See above.

HARTFELL — Hertesheued, Hertesheved, 1180 (Mel. Ch.); (A.S.) heorot, a stag; (N.) fell, a hill. The old name shows (A.S.) heafod, a head.

HARTMANOR—(A.S.) heorot, a stag; also used as a personal name. Manor, Norman-French for a township, or (W.) maenor, the stone-built residence of the chief of the district (C.P.N.).

HAWBIRREN—(A.S.) haga, a hedge; burgaens, a burial place.

THE KAIM—(A.S.) camb, comb, then used of a crest and later of a ridge of land (E.P.N.).

KIDDAMHILL—

KIL BURN—Either (W.) cil, a corner, retreat, or personal name Cylla. Might be for Kiln.

KIMMING SIKE—Kimmin, a large shallow tub (S.D.D.).

LAIRING SIKE—See Cherry Lair, ante.

LETTERSTONE—Leterstoin, 1660 (Bl.).

MAILLIE KNOWE—(G.) maille, a helmet.

MASSIESSAIT—1615 (R.G.S.); Massieseat, 1621 (R.G.S.); Massiesaitt, 1633 (R.G.S.). Personal name Maessa. (N.) saetr, a summer pasture farm.

MID KIPPLE CRAIG—Kipple, a rafter (S.D.D.).

MILSIE BRAE—Milsie is applied to a wall with battlements (S.D.D.).

MITCHELL HILL—(A.S.) micel, great, large.

MONKINGSHAW KNOWE—Munkumshawes, 1660 (Bl.); -shaw (A.S.), sceaga, a small wood. The name is probably connected with Melrose Abbey owning most of Eskdale about 1200.

MOODLAW—(A.S.) mod, a gathering; hlaw, a hill.

MOSSFAULD—(A.S.) fald, a fold, but not confined to a sheep-fold.

MUCKLE HOWSTRUTHER BURN—(N.) mikil, great; (A.S.) hol, a hollow; (M.E.) strother, a marsh.

PENGRAIN—(Br.) pennos, a head; (N.) grein, a branch, a small valley opening out of a larger.

PENTLAND HILL—Possibly (N.) Pettaland, Pictland (C.P.N.).

PLEA KNOWE—Place where courts were held.

POCKLEAF—Powcleiff, 1613 (R.G.S.); (G.) pol, a sluggish stream.

POST OFFICE KNOWE—Origin unknown. It stands on the County March by an old road that goes from Craighauch to Borthwick Water. The Statistical Account speaks of the road as just going to be made.

POUHORREL—1660 (Bl.); (G.) pol, a sluggish stream; possibly (G.) corrach, a bog.

POWDANNA BURN—Powdono, 1568 (R.G.S.); Paudona, Powdona, 1613 (R.G.S.); (G.) pol, a sluggish stream; dona, bad, or from an early British dobona, the black one.

POWMUCKBURN—(G.) pol, a sluggish stream; muc, a pig. It might be a corruption of Powmonc, 1569 (R.G.S.); Powmonk, 1613 (R.G.S.), as I can find no such name on the 6 in. map.

PRY HOLE—Pry, the carex grass, a kind of sedge.

PUDDING HOLE—A round hole in the ground.

PUTTINGSTANEHOLME — 1623 (R.G.S.); Puttinstaineholme, 1633 (R.G.S.). Putting stane, a heavy stone used in putting (S.D.D.).

QUEEN'S MIRE—

QUICKNINGAIR—Quicken, a rowan; (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

RAEBURN—Raburnis, 1568 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) ra, a roe deer.

RAFFTREE GRAIN—Raff, a rank worthless growth; (N.) grein, a branch, a small valley opening out of a larger.

RENNALD BURN—(N.) renna, to run, i.e., of a stream.

RODORMITKKIG—1660 (Bl.).

RONEY SIKE—(A.S.) ran, a boundary strip.

ROUGH CASTLE HILL—Rucch Castel Hill, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) ruh, rough.

SERGEANT KNOWE—Called after a member of the Beattie family who was King's Sergeant and Officer of Eskdale, 1552 (Hist. Monument Report).

SHARNEY SIKE—(A.S.) scearn, dung, filth.

SILLIE KNOWE—(G.) sailech, willow, or place of willows.

SCREISBURGH—1315 (R.G.S.); Scraiesburgh, 1320 (R.G.S.); Skraisburgh, 1660 (Bl.). The first part is probably a personal name, but might be scree, loose stones on a hillside; (A.S.) burh, a fortified place.

SNAILCAP KNOWE—A round knowe like a snail's shell.

STELL BUSH EDGE—(A.S.) steall, a place, stall; bush in old Scots meant a wood consisting of oak and birch (C.P.N.).

STRUSHELL BURN—Strushel, to go about in a careless, slovenly manner (S.D.D.).

TANLAWHILL—Tandla Hill, 1660 (Bl.); (I.) teannail, a beacon fire, hence tandla, a bonfire.

TEVIOT KNOWE—Probably derived from the base teme, dark. The Welsh river, Teme, has an old form, Teueityawc, which is almost the same as Teviot. The wide distribution of the base in lands once Celtic shows that it must be of Celtic origin (E.R.N.). For further details refer to Teme and Team in E.R.N.

TODSHAWHILL—Todschawhill, 1568 (R.G.S.); Tod, a fox, from (N.) toddi, a bunch of wool; (A.S.) sceaga, a small wood.

TOMLEUCHAR BURN — Tomloher, 1124, Thumerloch, 1200 (Mel. Ch.); Tomlaquhair, 1613 (R.G.S.); (G.) tom, a clump, a small knowe; luachra, of rushes (C.P.N.).

TOOTHOPE HILL—(A.S.) hop, a small valley. Toothill means Look-out Hill (E.P.N., Sussex, p. 64).

TRAINPOOL BURN — (N.) trani, a crane, more probably a heron.

TRIENHAUGH—1660 (Bl.); (G.) trian, a third part (C.P.N.); (A.S.) healh, a corner, hidden place.

TUAIKBRAUCH—1479 (Arms) and 1660 (Bl.). Tuag, a small hillock; (A.S.) burh, a fortified place.

TWIGLEES — Tuiglies, 1660 (Bl.) Tuag, a small hillock (S.D.D.); (A.S.) leah, a forest clearing.

TYNUNERHILL—1568 (R.G.S.).

VYALL BURN—1660 (Bl.).

WATCARRICK—Weidkerroc, Weit Kerrock, 1124 (Mel. Ch.); Wathkerrok, 1255 (Mel. Ch.); Wath Kerrock, 1360 (Mel. Ch.); Walkarrequhat, 1568 (R.G.S.); Watcariot, 1613 (R.G.S.); Watterok, 1613 (R.G.S.). Weid is (A.S.) waed, a ford; wath is (N.) vath, with the same meaning; (W.) carreg, a rock.

WATCARRICK DINNINGS—See above; (G.) dùnan, a fort.

WHISGYLL—1584 (C.B.P.). (On the Black Esk.) (G.) uisge, water.

WORMS CLEUCH—(W.) gwrm, dun.

YADE MOSS—Yade, a horse or mare (S.D.D.).

EWES.

ALLERY SIKE—(A.S.) alor, alder.

ARKLETON—Archiltoune, 1504 (Arms); Arkiltoun, 1610 (R.G.S.); Erkiltoun, 1660 (Bl.); Arnketil's tun or farm.

BAUCHLE SIKE—(G.) buachail, a herdsman or standing stone.

BITTLESTON—Personal name Byttel. (A.S.) tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

BRERIESCHAW—1610 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) braer, briar; sceaga, a small wood.

BUGHT KNOWE—Bught, a sheepfold.

BURNGRAINS—Burngranis, 1542 (R.G.S.); (N.) grein, a branch, a small stream opening out of a larger.

CAREWOODRIG—Kerriot Rig, 1660 (Bl.); Carror Rig, 1828; Carrot Rig (V.R.); (G.) cathair riabhach, grey fort, or (W.) carreg, a rock. Cf. Watcarrick, Eskdalemuir. It might also possibly be from (N.) kjarr, copsewood.

CARLINTOOTH—Perhaps connected with Carlanrig, just over the County March. This represents (W.) caer llanerch, the fort in the clearing in the forest.

CARSEMUNGO SIKE—Crosmungo, 1612 (R.G.S.); (G.) crosg, a crossing, or, cros, a cross. Mungo is St. Kentigern.

CASTLEWINK—(A.S.) wincel, a corner, angle.

CLOAK KNOWE—(W.) clog, a crag.

COCKPLAY HILL—

CONRICK HILL — (G.) comhrag, a meeting, confluence (C.P.N.).

COOMS—Coumm, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) cumb, a valley.

CRUDE HILL—

CUE SIKE—(W.) cau, a hollow.

THE DEWHOUSES—1584 (C.B.P.); Dewscoir, 1621 (R.G.S.).

ENTERLUCE SIKE—(G.) lus, a plant.

ERKILTOUN FELD—1660 (Bl.). See Arkleton, ante. (A.S.) feld, field, but originally used of open land as opposed to wood.

EWES—Ewichedale, 1181 (Arms); Ewycedale, Ewytesdale, 1296 (R.M.); Ewithsdale, 1336, Ewnysedale, 1348, Eusdale, 1438, Ewsdayll, 1482 (Arms); Ewisdail, 1540 (A.); Use, 1583 (Q.); (I.) os, water, similar to the English name Ouse (E.P.N., Vol. I., p. 24).

EWESLEES—See Ewes, above. (A.S.) leah, a forest clearing.

EWICHEDORIS—1315 (R.G.S.). See Ewes, above. (G.) dubhras, a black wood.

FAUCHWIN SIKE—(A.S.) fag, stained, variegated; modern fauch, fallow ground, dun coloured.

FIDDLETON — Fiddletoun, 1506 (R.G.S.); Fidilton, 1584 (C.B.P.). Personal name and (A.S.) tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

FLASKHOLM — Flask, 1532 (R.G.S.); Flaskholme, 1610 (R.G.S.); (N.) flask, swampy, low lying grass land.

FRODAW HEIGHT—

GLENDIVAN—Glendowane, 1542 (R.G.S.); Glendoven, 1610 (R.G.S.); Glendouin, 1660 (Bl.); (W.) glyn ddwfn, deep glen.

GLENDOW—(G.) gleann dubh, black glen.

GLENREIF—Reif, murder, robbery.

GLENVACHANE—1506 (Arms); Glenrachane, 1506 (R.G.S.); Glengachane, 1660 (Bl.). Perhaps (G.) gleann rabhachan, glen of the beacon.

GLENVARREN—Glenvorane, 1506 (R.G.S.); Glenworran, 1584 (C.B.P.); Glenvoran, 1660 (Bl.). Perhaps connected with (W.) pawr, grazing, pasture, or (G.) gleann bhorbhain, glen of the murmur of the stream.

GLUTHERING SIKE—To make a gurgling sound.

GREENBANNO—GREYBANNO SIKES—Perhaps (G.) beannach, horned.

GUILE HASS—(G.) goill, a stranger, or, gille, a servant; (N.) hals, a pass.

HARTRITH RIG—(A.S.) heorot, a stag; rith, a small stream; hrycg, a ridge.

HARTSGARTH—(N.) hjarta, a stag, but more probably, in this case, used as a personal name; (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

HOGHILL — Howgill, 1610 (R.G.S.); Howgill, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) hol, a hollow.

JOCK'S HOPE—Ihockshoop, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) hop, a small hollow among the hills.

KAPLESTONE—Cepilstane, 1660 (Bl.).

KIRKSTILE—Kirktoun, 1426 (Arms); Kirktoun, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) steall, a place, site.

LUDSGILL SWARE—Personal name Luda. (A.S.) sweora, a neck, col.

MARTIN HOPE—Martinhoope, 1660 (Bl.). Personal name and (A.S.) hop, a small hollow among the hills.

MEIKLEDALE—Mikkildale, 1426 (Arms); (N.) mikil dalr, big valley.

MOSSPAUL—Mospaw, 1506 (R.G.S.); (W.) maes, a field; pwll, a stream.

MOSSPEEBLE—Mospebil, 1506 (R.G.S.); Mosspeels, 1660 (Bl.); (W.) maes, a field; pebyll, a tent (C.P.N.).

PENANGUSHOPE — Penangoshope, 1390 (Mel. Ch.); Penangowshoip, 1621 (R.G.S.); (Br.) pennos, a head; personal name and (A.S.) hop, a small hollow among the hills.

PIKETHOW—Pikethow, 1660 (Bl.). Pike, a cairn of stones on the highest point of a hill; (N.) haugr, a hill.

LE PULLIS—1426 (R.G.S.); (A.S.). pull, a pool.

SCAWDBANK—Scatbank, 1660 (Bl.); (M.E.) scored, cut, scored; scaw'd, used of land having bare brown patches, worthless (S.D.D.).

SENBIGILL—1426 (R.G.S.).

SEPPINGS HILL—Perhaps (A.S.) saeppe, a spruce.

SORBIE—Sowreby, 1349 (R.M.); Sourbie, 1426 (Arms); Sorbie, 1610 (R.G.S.); Sourby, 1660 (Bl.); (N.) saur, a swamp; byr, a farm.

STIBBIEGILL—Stippilgillis, 1610 (R.G.S.).

STOCKCLEUCH—(A.S.) stocc, a post, tree-stump.

STOCKING SIKE—(A.S.) stocking, a piece of land cleared of tree stumps.

SWARE KNOWE—(A.S.) sweora, a neck, col.

SWINGILL—Suegill, Swegill, 1329 (Mel. Ch.); (A.S.) swin or (N.) svin, swine; Sedgefield considers the first syllable Swin- in place names represents the personal name Sveinn or Swithun.

TAMOND HEIGHTS—(W.) tan, fire; (W.) mynydd, borrowed into Gaelic as monadh, a hill.

TERRONA—Teoronane, 1532 (R.G.S.); Torronane, 1610 (R.G.S.); Torronna, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) tòrr Rona, Rona's hill.

THACK SIKE—(N.) thakk, thatch.

UNTHANK—Unthank, 1506 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) un-thank, ingratitude, referring to the barren soil (J.). The first syllable might be the personal name Hun, and the second (N.) tangi, a spit of land (S.). "The name denotes a piece

of ground on which some squatter settled without leave of the lord " (T.).

WHITA RIG—(A.S.) hwit, white, used of open pasture land as opposed to woodland and heather; hrycg, a ridge.

WISP HILL—Wisp, the nest of a wild bee made on the surface of the ground (S.D.D.).

WOLF HOPE—Wulfhup, 1214 (Mel. Ch.); Woulfhoup, 1660 (Bl.). The first syllable might refer to the animal or be the personal name Ulf. (A.S.) hop, a small valley among the hills. In the charter to the Abbey of Melrose the monks were prohibited from using snares except to catch wolves.

WRAE—Wra, 1542 (R.G.S.); (N.) vra, corner, tongue of land, piece of good land wedged in between useless land (S.).

WRAITHES—1621 (R.G.S.); (G.) ràth, a fort.

LANGHOLM.

ARIESGILL—Aresgill (V.R.); (N.) erg, a shelter; the word is derived ultimately from (Old I.) airge, a place for milking cows. It might also be personal name Ari.

ARKENHOLM—Arkinholme, 1458 (Arms). Personal name, Arkil. This was the scene of a battle between the Douglasses and the Royalists in 1455, and was granted to John Batisoun for his share in the fight.

BARNTALLOCH—Brettalach, 1190 (K. Ch.); Bretellaugh, 1336 (Arms); Bretallow, 1389 (Arms); Bryntallone, 1551 (Arms). This might be either (W.) bre or bryn, a hill; (G.) tulach, a hill; or (G.) barr nan teallach, hill or summit of the forges, where the bre- forms are for (G.) braigh, upland, upper part (Prof. Watson).

BAUCHLE HILL—(G.) buachail, a herdsman or standing stone.

BERTHE—1610 (R.G.S.); (N.) berg, a hill.

BIGHOLM—Bigholmes, 1623 (R.G.S.); Beggiemms, 1660 (Bl.); (N.) bygg, barley. Though spelt on the O.S. map as shown it is always spoken of as Bigholms, following the old names.

BLOCH—Bloch, 1612 (R.G.S.); Bloche, 1621 (R.G.S.). May be a corruption of belloch from (G.) bealach, a pass.

BLOUGH SIKE—

BRECONWRA—Brakanwra, 1249 (K. Ch.); (M.E.) braken, bracken; (N.) vra, a corner, a piece of good land wedged in between useless land (S.).

BROCK LINNS—(A.S.) brocc, a badger; (G.) linne, a pool.

BROKINHIRDSCHOILL—1633 (R.G.S.).

BROOMHOLM — Broomholme, 1595 (Arms); (A.S.) brom, broom.

BUGHT KNOWE—Bught, a sheep pen.

BURIAN HILL—(A.S.) burgaens, a burial place, and then any large heap of stones.

CALFIELD—Cafild, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) cald, cold; feld, a great stretch of unenclosed land, used as a term opposed to woodland.

CARLINGILL—(N.) kerling, an old woman.

CARNESGILL—1619 (R.G.S.). Personal name.

CLAGBERRY SIKE—(A.S.) claeg, clay; beorg, a hill.

COCK GAIR—(N.) garthr, an enclosure.

COCK PLAY HILL—

COLLIN HAGGS—(M.E.) collen, literally, to behead, used of a flat topped hill; hagg, wild broken moorish ground.

COOMB SIKE—(A.S.) cumb, a valley.

CROWDIEFAULD SIKE—(A.S.) fald, a fold, but not confined, as it usually now is, to a sheepfold.

DEANYGILL SIKE—(A.S.) denu, a valley, it might also be from (A.S.) Dene, a Dane, the two being very difficult to distinguish (E.P.N.).

EARSHAW — Erishauch, 1612 (R.G.S.); Earshud, 1615 (R.G.S.); Irishauch, 1621 (R.G.S.); Erschauch, 1623 (R.G.S.); Erischauche, 1633 (R.G.S.) "The Irishman's hauch." (A.S.) healh, a corner, hidden place, a small hollow in a hillside, the modern meaning being a low-lying piece of land by a river.

ELF KNOWE—Fairy hill.

FLOSH—(M.E.) flosshe, a marshy place.

GALLOWSIDE — Galasydhill, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) gealga, a gallows; side, the slope of a hill.

GLENBERTAN—(G.) gleann Breatan, the Briton's glen.

GLENCORF—Glencorff, 1621 (R.G.S.).

GLENEROCH—(G.) gleann eireachdan, glen of the assembly.

GLENFIRRA—(G.) gleann foithre, copse glen.

GLENTENMONT HEIGHT—Glentenmonthheid, 1621 (R.G.S.); Glentounmontheid, 1623 (R.G.S.); (W.) glyn, a glen; (W.) tan, fire; (W.) monid, a hill (C.P.N.). The old ending—heid, a head, has been corrupted into height.

GOWD MUIR—

HEALEY HILL—(A.S.) heah, high; leah, a forest clearing.

HENWELL—

KEPPOCK RIG—(G.) ceapach, full of stumps or tree roots, or a tillage patch; (A.S.) hrycg, a ridge.

KIRNCLEUCH FELL—Kirn, a churn; (N.) fiall, a hill.

KITTY'S CAIRN — Kediehous, 1625 (R.G.S.); (G.) ceide, a compact kind of a hill, smooth and bare at the top (H.M.).

LANGHOLM—Langeholme, 1249 (K. Ch.); Langholme, 1376 (R.M.); "The long holm."

LOGAN WATER—Loganeheid, 1610 (R.G.S.); (G.) lagan, a hollow.

MIRKSLAIR HILL — (N.) myrkr, dark; (N.) leirr, clay, or (A.S.) leger, a lair, originally used of a burial place, the association with animals is quite modern (E.P.N.).

NESSE—1371 (R.M.); Neishill, 1623 (R.G.S.); Nise, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) nios, a top or height.

PEDEN'S VIEW—

RAEGILL—Regill, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) ra, a roe deer.

RASHIEL SIKE—(A.S.) rysc, a rush; (M.E.) schele, a small hut.

RUSH HILL—Rischelbusk, 1376 (R.M.); Rashybuss, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) rysc, a rush, whence comes (M.E.) risshe. The old word "buss" meant a wood consisting of oak and birch (C.P.N.).

SAUCHY SIKE—(A.S.) salh, a willow.

SHAW—(A.S.) sceaga, a small wood.

SORBIE HASS—(N.) saur, mud; byr, a farm; hals, a pass.

STAPLEGORDON — Stapelgortoun, 1140 (K. Ch.); Stabilgortoun, 1376 (R.M.); Stablegordoun, 1561 (Arms); Staipilgordoun, 1660 (Bl.); Staple Gorton (Fasti Ecclesiæ); (A.S.) stapol, a post, pillar; gor, dirt, mud; tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

TANSY HILL—(G.) teine, fire.

THORSGILL—Personal name Thorir or Thora.

TOURNEY HOLM — Tornewynholme, 1584 (C.B.P.); Turnerhoome, 1660 (Bl.); personal name Thurwine.

TIMPEN KNOWE—(G.) tiompan, a rounded hump.

WAES—1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) wase, mud.

WARBLA—Wabrethhillis, 1631 (R.G.S.); Wurbla, 1660 (Bl.); Warb Law (V.R.). Possibly (A.S.) weala Bretta, the stranger Briton. See also Wauchope, below.

WATTIRGRANIS—1621 (R.G.S.); (N.) grein, the branch of a stream.

WAUCHOPE—Waleuhop, 1200 (Mel. Ch.); Waluchop, 1249 (R.M.); Wauchop, 1285 (R.M.); Walghop, 1296 (R.R.); Walchehop, 1322 (R.M.); Walughopdale, 1336 (Arms); Wachopilldaill, 1340 (Arms); Woughopdale, 1388 (Arms); Walchop, 1388 (Arms); Walghapp, 1514 (Arms); Wawcop, 1547 (Arms); Waichoope, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) weala, Welshman, foreigner, serf, often applied by the English to the Britons; (A.S.) hop, a small valley among the hills.

WHITA HILL—Whyta, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) hwit, white; the term is used of open pasture as opposed to wood and heather (E.P.N.).

WESTERKIRK.

ABSTERLANDIS—1621 (R.G.S.).

AIRSWOOD MOSS—Erschewood, 1542 (R.G.S.) The Irishman's wood.

ALKIN BURN—

APPILQUHAT — 1542 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) aeppel, apple; (N.) thveit, a forest clearing.

AUCHENBEG—Auchenbeg, 1582 (Arms); (G.) achaidhean, fields; beag, small.

AUCHENDONA—(G.) achaidhean, fields; either dona, bad, or donaidh, of evil, mischief.

BAILLIE HILL—La Baly, 1376 (R.M.); Balzie, Balle. 1573 (A.); Bailyiehill, 1615 (R.G.S.); Belyhill, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) baile, a house. It might possibly be baillie, a signal fire.

BENTPATH—(A.S.) beonet, bent grass; paeth, a path.

BILLHOLM—Crunzeartoun alias Bilhome, 1623 (R.G.S.); Billurn, 1660 (Bl.); (N.) bil, a sword.

BUGHT RIG—Bught, a sheep fold.

BOGLE WALLS—Bogle, an apparition.

BOMBIE—Bundeby, 1291 (R.R.); Bondby, 1376 (R.M.); Bombie, 1610 (R.G.S.); (N.) bondi, a free landholder; byr, a farm.

BOONIE—Bowneis, 1542 (R.G.S.); Bowineis, 1615 (R.G.S.). Possibly personal name Buna; (A.S.) naes, a headland.

BOSSTREE HEIGHT—Boss, hollow, poor, worthless (S.D.D.).

BOYKIN — Botkane, 1376 (R.M.); Boykin, 1501 (R.S.S.); Boitkinhoipis, 1609 (R.G.S.); Boukin, 1615 (R.G.S.).

CAMRA—(G.) càmrath, a gutter.

CARLESGILL—Carlowsgyl, 1376 (R.M.); Cairslgill, 1660 (Bl.); (N.) karla, a free landholder, or a personal name.

CAULDKINE FOOT—(A.S.) cald, cold.

CLACKANNA SIKE—(G.) clach, a stone; perhaps eanach, a marsh.

CLEEKCARVIE BURN—(G.) clach, a stone; carbhaidh, carraway.

CLEEKCRATHET—(G.) clach, a stone.

CLICKDOW SIKE—(G.) clach dubh, black stone.

CLICKMANTHA SIKE—

CLICKMIRK SIKE—

CLONRAW—(G.) claon, bent, awry; ràth, a fort.

COPELAW GAIR — (N.) kaupa, purchased as opposed to inherited land; (A.S.) hlaw, a hill; (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

CORLAW—Curlaw, 1610 (R.G.S.); (Br.) caer, a fort, or (G.) curr, a pit, end; (A.S.) hlaw, a hill.

COWCHARGLAND — 1376 (R.M.); Coquhargland, 1610 (R.G.S.); Cowcherland, 1615 (R.G.S.).

CRISTELSCHAW — 1613 (R.G.S.); Grystaill, 1631 (R.G.S.); (A.S.) Cristel, Christ; sceaga, a small wood.

CROOKS — Crokis, 1321 (Arms); Crucks, 1660 (Bl.); (N.) krokr, a bend.

CRUMPTON HILL—(A.S.) crumb, crooked; tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

CRUVNENTONIS—1532 (R.G.S.).

CUIL PLANTATION—Cuill, 1610 (R.G.S.); (G.) cuil, a corner.

DALBETH HILL—Dalbech, 1376 (R.M.); Dalbetht, 1525 (Arms); (G.) dal, a field; beath, of the birches.

DALBLANE—1376 (R.M.); (G.) dal, a field; blean, a creek, curve.

DALDURAN—1376 (R.M.); Daldoran, 1479 (Arms); Dalduriane, 1492 (Arms); Duldurane, 1531 (R.G.S.); Daldaren, 1595 (Arms); Dardarren, 1660 (Bl..); (G.) dal, the field; dobhrain, of the otter.

DOD FELL—Dod, a bare round hill; (N.) fiall, a hill.

DORNEYGILL—Dornokgillis, 1621 (R.G.S.); (G.) dornach, a pebbly place.

DOWNEY HILL—(G.) dùnadh, a fortress.

DOWGLEN—Duglenne, 1342 (Arms); Douglenn, 1376 (R.M.); Dowglen, 1561 (Arms); (G.) dubh gleann, black glen.

DUMLIN SIKE—

EFFGILL—Igill, 1610 (R.G.S.); Eggill, 1660 (Bl.); Edzell, 1828; (A.S.) eg, or (N.) ey, an island, or land in the middle of marshes.

EILD BECK—(N.) gelld, barren; bekkr, a stream.

ENZIEHOLM — Eynze, 1532 (R.G.S.); Enzieholm, 1610 (R.G.S.); Ainzehoom, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) eang, a nook, primarily anything angular or triangular (C.P.N.).

FAWSIDE—Fasyide, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) fag, stained, variegated; (A.S.) side, the slope of a hill.

FINGLAND SIKE — Fingillen, 1568 (R.G.S.); Finglen, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) finn glend, white glen (C.P.N.).

FULLWOOD—(A.S.) ful, muddy.

GLEDNEST KNOWE—(A.S.) glida, a kite.

GLENCAT SIKE—(W.) glyn cad, glen of the battle.

GLENCROSK—1320 (R.G.S.); Glencroichon, 1376 (R.M.); Glencroische, 1531 (R.G.S.); (G.) gleann croisg, glen of the crossing, or of the cross.

GLENDINNING — Glendenwyne, 1376 (R.M.); Glendonewyn, 1379 (R.M.); Glendynwyne, 1436 (Mel. Ch.); Glendonyng, 1610 (R.G.S.).

GLENEARLS SIKE—

GLENKEIL—(G.) gleann caol, narrow glen.

GLEN SAXON—(Br.) Saxo, a Saxon.

GLENSHANNA—Glenschynnane, 1610 (R.G.S.); Glenschunnell, 1621 (R.G.S.); (G.) gleann sean àth, glen of the old ford (C.P.N.).

GLENSCHARNE—1376 (R.M.); (G.) gleann, a glen; (A.S.) scearn, dung, filth.

GUTTERY GAIRS—Guttery, muddy, full of puddles (S.D.D.); (N.) garthr, an enclosure.

HAREGRAIN BURN—(A.S.) har, old, grey, but also descriptive of a boundary; (N.) grein, a branch, a small valley opening out of a larger.

HARPERWHAT—Harperswate, 1376 (R.M.); Harparquhat, 1542 (R.G.S.); Harberquhit, 1615 (R.G.S.). Personal name and (N.) thveit, a forest clearing.

HASSGAIR HEAD — (N.) hals, a neck, col; garthr, an enclosure.

HIZZIE BIRREN—Hizzie, a huzzy, used contemptuously; (A.S.) burgaens, a burial place, and then any heap of stones.

HOPSRIG—(A.S.) hop, a small valley among the hills; hrycg, a ridge.

HUDDLESTON—Personal name and (A.S.) tun, an enclosure with dwellings on it.

JAMES TOWN—Built by the Antimony Company about 1750.

KING'S POOL—Near Baillie Hill, where the two Esks join. Tradition says that a battle was fought here between the Picts and the Scots. The Pictish King, Shaw, lost

his life by falling through the ice in trying to escape after he had been defeated (*Trans.*, 1896).

KING SCHAW'S GRAVE—See above.

KIRKCKEUCH—Curclewch, 1610 (R.G.S.); Curcleuch, 1660 (Bl.); (G.) cùrr, a pit, an end.

KIRNCLEUCH—Kirn, a churn.

LATHA SIKE—(G.) làthach, mire.

LOATH KNOWE—(G.) loth, mud, puddle.

LYNEHOLM — Lyneholm, 1376 (R.M.); Lymholm, 1542 (R.G.S.); Lynumm, 1660 (Bl.).

MARGEN GILL—

MARTIN GILL—Personal name.

MAUT WELL—Maut, malt.

MEGDALE—Megdale, 1376 (R.M.); Megdaill, 1621 (R.G.S.); (W.) mig, a bog (C.P.N.).

MEGGET WATER—Megot, 1542 (R.G.S.); (W.) mig, a bog; the name is literally " Water of bogginess " (C.P.N.).

MELLION MUIR—

MIDGEHOL — 1660 (Bl.); (W.) mig, a bog; (A.S.) hol, a hollow.

MURDER GILL—

MID KNOCK—Knott, 1320 (R.G.S.); Knoccis, 1321 (Arms); Le Knok, 1376 (R.M.); (G.) cnoc, a hill.

MONK SIDE — No doubt connected with the fact that the Abbey of Melrose owned most of Eskdale about 1200.

MUNSHIEL HILL—Shortened form of (Br.) monadh, a hill; (M.E.) schele, a shepherd's summer hut.

PEGOT—1542 (R.G.S.). Coupled with Megot.

PODOVICK BURN—(G.) pol, the stream; domhaich, of the savage.

POLLORANE—1610 (R.G.S.); (G.) pol, the stream; odharain, of the cow-parsley.

POWMEEK SIKE—(W.) pwll, a sluggish stream; mig, a bog.

REDDING SIKE—Redd, to spawn.

RINGLE SHANK—Ringled, ringed, marked in rings; (A.S.) sceanga, the projecting ridge of a hill.

SERIE SIKE—Sairie or seerie, poor, contemptible.

SHERRA CRAIGS—Sherra, the sheriff.

SHIEL.—La Schilde, 1376 (R.M.); The Scheld, 1525 (Arms); (M.E.) schele, a shepherd's summer hut.

SHIELING KNOWE—A hill near a mill where the corn was winnowed by the wind (H.M.).

THE SHIN—The slope of a hill; the ridgy part of a declivity with a hollow on each side (S.D.D.).

SLUNK KNOWE—Slunk, a bog, quagmire (S.D.D.).

SMURING SIKE—(A.S.) smeora, fat, used to describe rich pasture.

STANKGATE—(G.) stang, a pool; (N.) gata, a road.

STENNIES WATER—Stanhouse, 1660 (Bl.); (A.S.) stan, stone.

STRUSHELL BURN—Strushel, untidy, disorderly (S.D.D.).

SWIRE SIKE—(A.S.) sweora, a neck, col.

TANNATSCHEILLIS—1621 (R.G.S.); (I.) teannail, or (W.) tan, fire; (M.E.) schele, a shepherd's summer hut.

THORTER GILL—Thorter, across, transverse.

THRUMCAPS YARD FORT—

TORBECK HILL — Norse personal name Thorir or Thora; (N.) brekka, a slope, hillside. Cf Torbeckhill, Middlebie.

WAULK MILL—(N.) valka, to full cloth.

WESTERKIRK — Wadsterker, 1249 (Mel. Ch.); Wathstirkir, 1255 (Mel. Ch.); Westerker, 1291 (R.R.); Wasterkere, 1298 (Mel. Ch.); Watstirker, 1300 (Mel. Ch.); Wastirker, 1309 (Mel. Ch.); Watistirkir, 1320 (R.M.); Wathstirker, 1321 (Mel. Ch.); Watersterker, 1376 (R.M.); Westirkar, 1514 (Arms); Watsterker, 1660 (Bl.). "Westerkirk properly Westerker or Watstirker" (Fasti Ecclesiæ). (A.S.) waed or (N.) vath, a ford; possibly (A.S.) stirc or styric, a young bullock.

There is also an English river Styric, which is a derivative of Stour with British suffix—ic, the suffix is no doubt diminutive and the name means Little Stour. "If Stour is Celtic, which seems practically certain, we must start with a Celtic base, Staur or Steur . . . which would give a British Stur." The meaning appears to be big, sulky, fierce, or the like (E.R.N.).

A chapel was founded "in the parish of Wester-

ker " in 1391 by Archibald, Earl of Douglas, for the safety of the souls of James, late Earl of Douglas, and Sir Simon Glendonwyn, who fell at Otterburn in 1388 (Stat. Act).

WHITE BIRREN—(A.S.) burgaens, a burial place, and then any heap of loose stones.

WOLFHOPE—Either personal name Ulf, or refers to the animal; (A.S.) hop, a small hollow among the hills. See Ewes.

WOODBUSS FELL—Buss, in old Scots, meant a wood consisting of oak and birch (C.P.N.); (N.) fjall, a hill.

WDKOCLANDIS—1376 (R.M.). Apparently self-explanatory, but there was a family of Wodecoc in 1275.

YADLAIRS SIKE—Yad, a mare or old cow; (A.S.) leger, a lair, originally used of a burial place, the association with animals is quite late.

Alexander Reid: Gallovidian Laird and Miniaturist of Burns; an Appreciation.

By JOHN MUIR.

As the result of enquiries set on foot by the writer in 1891, a considerable amount of information has now been gleaned concerning " Alexander Reid, Esq., of Kirkennan," as he is styled in several of the engravings from his paintings. Kirkennan is the name of a mansion-house and estate of some five hundred and ten acres or thereby, closely adjoining the small port of Palnackie, on the River Urr, about three miles south-west of Dalbeattie, Kirkcudbrightshire, near which is the site of Kirkennan Church and the ivy-clad ruins of Buittle Church (held anciently by Sweetheart Abbey), in the churchyard surrounding which the artist and many of his kindred are buried. The present owner of Kirkennan is Mr Wellwood Maxwell, J.P.

Not so much, however, as one could wish has been learned regarding Reid's achievement as an artist. His life and the circumstances of his family and connections are

more or less known; but his work is nearly all hidden away from the public gaze in private collections, or in the recesses of public libraries and antiquarian museums. A singular fatality seems to have overtaken his works. Of six engravings from his paintings known to collectors, the original of only one of them, "Kipp Cairns," has been traced to its present owner.

His work is not of outstanding artistic value, but it is of great interest and importance to students of our vernacular literature and national history and antiquities. Reid's period of greatest activity was during the last two decades of the eighteenth century, when the antiquities of Scotland, for the first time, were being subjected to an intelligent examination and careful portrayal by men like Cardonnel, Grose, and others, to whom Scotland is so much indebted for arousing an interest in the memorials of her past history.

Reid's life only incidentally concerns us here; and an uneventful life, such as he lived, cannot be too quickly summed up. Besides, Mr Reid Corson, in the previous volume of the *Transactions,* has said all that needs to be said regarding an individual so little known and in whom so little interest is felt, as is the subject of these notes.

Alexander Reid was the second son of John Reid (1691-1764) of Kirkennan, and grandson of William Reid (1647-1724) of Glen of Almorness, in the parish of Buittle and shire or Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. He was born in 1747; got his art training, as far as can be ascertained, in London and Paris; executed numerous portraits, pictures, and drawings of persons, places, and scenes in Dumfries and Galloway; had a studio in the town of Dumfries, in which, in 1795-96, he painted a miniature portrait of Burns; succeeded to Kirkennan, on the death of his brother William, in 1804; and died, unmarried, in 1823, aged 76.

Directly concerning Reid there is a fragment of a diary of a journey which he made to London in 1784, in the December of which year Dr. Johnson passed away, and Burns had entered on his penultimate attempt at farming at Mossgiel. In addition to the diary there is a poem attributed to

Reid written on the back of a letter of no importance; also an interesting letter to him from his brother William; the family papers; and the headstone in Buittle Churchyard. Apart from these fragmentary data, the particulars of Reid's life have to be gleaned from miscellaneous sources—oral, written, and printed; and his merits as an artist have to be judged from an examination of the very few works from his pencil that have been discovered and catalogued—some forty odd items in all, originals and reproductions.

Reid was kith and kin to many of the territorial grandees of Galloway; and, what is of more importance and interest, he was connected by ties of friendship or community of tastes with all the most interesting people in one of the most interesting districts in Scotland: he lived during one of the most interesting and momentous periods of Scottish history —the fall of feudalism in the political world, the rise of romanticism in the world of art, and the inception, in the scientific world, of the pregnant ideas and hypothesis which, in the following centuries, produced the multitudinous discoveries and inventions of which the crowded pages of our encyclopædias contain an account.

A Stewartry laird, Reid was intimate with Burns, Grose, Glenriddell, and others by whom the province of grey Galloway was made ready to the hand of S. R. Crockett, and, as Raiderland, has had an additional lustre shed on it by that author's long series of breezy tales and romances. Besides, Reid individually did more than any other man before or since his time to illustrate the chief persons, places, and scenes, the interest attaching to which Crockett did so much to focus and perpetuate.

Reid's importance in the history and in the practice of art in Scotland is more considerable than may be thought, for he is little known to students of art, and is not known at all to the general reader. The importance of Reid's work to the student of our national antiquities lies in this, that most of his paintings and drawings illustrate places and scenes of interest in the South of Scotland which have, in many instances, undergone changes tending to alter and in

some instances to obliterate the features that made them interesting and important; and it is these features of which Reid has given us the form and the colour but rarely the spirit, except in the case of George Cairns of Kip (otherwise known as Kipp Cairns), a well-known humorist in his day, of whom more presently.

Reid lived during the rise of romanticism of art (he was a contemporary of Blake and Coleridge and Wordsworth), when the eighteenth century with its ready acceptance was gradually and reluctantly giving place to a new world of wonder; when Percy, as Boswell would have said, had balladised the land; and Macpherson had spread his own or Ossian's theatrical melancholy over the face of the reading world, taking great intellectual giants like Napoleon and Goethe by storm. To judge by the scanty remains of his work which have survived the general wreck, the laird of Kirkennan was untouched by the spirit that was then quickening into new life the arts of poetry and of painting which prepared the way for the subtle imaginative work of that great creator of colour effects, Turner, the only begetter of some of Ruskin's best and worst work. Reid lived at a time when the imagination was seeking to manifest its new conceptions of beauty by the application of new methods to the new materials then discovered. Of this Renaissance of Wonder, to use Watts-Dunton's happy phrase, Reid knew little, and, apparently, cared nothing.

In the summer of 1791 and again in 1792, Reid and Glenriddell, who were latterly joined by Captain Grose, and Grose's accomplished servant, Thomas Cocking, some of whose drawings still exist, made a tour of inspection of all the interesting historical remains in Dumfries and Galloway, Reid or Grose making drawings from them, and Glenriddell, in his large sprawling fist, writing the descriptions. A record of these interesting journeys, accompanied by the drawings, still exists in manuscript, partly at Dalmeny and partly elsewhere. It may have been during one or other of these travels in search of the picturesque (thus Carlyle) that Reid executed the portrait, in sepia, of Grose, at one time

owned by the late Mr Wm. Macmath, who kindly allowed me to examine this sepia work and his other treasures, bibliographical and artistic.

Returning to the miniatures—for Reid was first and foremost a miniaturist—that of David Davidson, author of "Thoughts of the Seasons"—a kind of belated James Thomson, of the "Seasons"—this miniature, to my way of thinking, shows more traces of Reid's French art training than any other of his productions that have come to light. Soon after returning from his Wanderjahre in London and in Paris Reid was so exclusively engaged on purely Scottish subjects, at the instance of, or in company with, such enthusiasts for things Scottish as Burns, Grose, and others, that the French influence on his style of treatment and mode of colouring, which may have been very superficial at the best, soon disappeared; and he became, what he ever afterwards remained, a purely Scots artist. Indeed, it would be doing Reid no injustice to style him, as has been done here, a Gallovidian artist, pure and simple, by virtue of his subject matter as well as on account of his birth. More than three-fifths of his discovered work derives its subjects from persons and places in Galloway or in Dumfriesshire.

Nevertheless, with his old methods, and in the spirit which still lingered in the age in which he lived, Reid did good lasting work: for art, while it is conditioned by the ideals of the age in which it flourishes or fades, is art or is not art in proportion as its fundamental principles guide the artist, the ideals of the age notwithstanding. What constitutes an artist is not so much the media by means of which he achieves his results as the spirit in which he works; for in the graphic, as in the plastic arts, style is of more importance than matter. Reid had the spirit of the artist deep down in his soul, but it never played freely on his work. All the same he was a capable workman, careful in his draughting and pleasing in his colours; and was always, or at least nearly always, interesting, especially to Dumfriessians and Gallovidians, by virtue of the subjects he chose, or was commissioned by others, to execute.

Robert the Bruce: A Family Romance.

By JAMES KING HEWISON, D.D.

Reprinted by kind permission of the "Scotsman."

The mystery concerning the origin of the Royal Stewarts and the Bruces ever induces study and entertainment. Fastidious historians and heraldists, who rely upon the "indisputable testimony of records," often forget the conclusions of Camden and Sir Henry Howorth regarding forgers of documents not uncommon in the Middle Ages, and too cavalierly reject all tradition. It is fashionable, too, to resolve the marvellous tales of old into myths, as if their foundation in facts was as impossible as incredible. Hence many consider as imaginary creations those heroic personages that antique memory cherished as factors in the evolution of human character and happiness.

Thomas Wright, dubious of the tales of Nennius regarding the mighty Prince, Arthur, transformed the hero into a supernatural adventurer in fairyland. Similarly that reforming genealogist, Mr J. Horace Round, after tracing the Stewarts to the FitzAlans of Brittany, imagined that then he had finally laid to rest the ghosts of Banquo and the exiled Scot, Fleance, the while, unheeding this conclusion by another expert, the late Earl of Crawford and Balcarres, who wrote:—"I have not as yet met with any positive or direct evidence by which Fredaldus, or his son Alan, can be affiliated as the son or descendant of any house in Brittany." There is an unfitness in the decision of another antiquary, who transfigured the Mabon of the famous Border Treaty Stone, styled Clochmabon, alleged Arthurian hero of Lochmaben, into Apollo Maponus. Lately another has reft Cairnholy, reputed tomb of King Galdus in Galloway, of its sacred sepulchral character by declaring that George Buchanan invented that monarch, and one John Marshall buried his body therein!

A like mystery invests the origin of the gallant family of De Brus, from whom sprang sailors and soldiers, knights and nobles, princes and dynasties of kings. The name is

evidently territorial or partimonial. In the old and local tongue of Brittany it is said " Brus " means heather (*bruic*; French, *bruyère*). A trace of that word is found in Brie, or Brix, a town in Normandy, Department of Manche, and not far from Cherbourg. There, early in the eleventh century, Robert de Bruis, or Brusee, built a castle upon that tongue of sea-board territory touching the English Channel, and just seventy miles south of the Isle of Wight. Thence his family emerged to conquer variously like the Vikings of old. The old Château de Brix is entirely obliterated. On its site in the barony a modern house was erected about thirty years ago. Historians, Norse saga writers, and biographers give these Bruses a romantic origin, tracing them to a Scandinavian family embroiled in marine warfare from the Baltic to the Atlantic, under kings of old, and, of later date, Eric, Olaf, Hacon, and others.

Early in the eleventh century (1014) Sigurd, Earl of Orkney, and victor in the north, made peace with Malcolm II. and married his daughter. (Cf. Anderson, *Early Sources of Scottish History,* I., 528, *et seq.*). The sagas tell how he had an all-powerful son and successor, Thorfinn, also three elder sons, one of whom was named Brusi, who had a son named Ronald. Family contentions arose over the ancestral lands, and Brusi and Ronald sought refuge and help from their overlord, Olaf, King of Norway. Snorri, in the *St. Olaf's Saga,* states " there is a long story about that." To make this short, these episodes brought Northmen and the Brusi family into direct contact with and interest in the affairs and crown of Alban, or Scotland. Ronald became a ubiquitous Viking, seeking brilliant adventures at sea and on land till 1046. Robert de Bruis, or Brusée, a councillor of Robert the Magnificent, Duke of Normandy, is said to have been Ronald's brother. Brusi died probably before 1036.

Meantime, in the welter of English affairs, Emma, daughter of Richard I., Duke of Normandy, married the English King, Æthelred the Unready (916-1016), and subsequently King Cnut (1016-1035), who tried to subjugate Scot-

land in the reign of Malcolm II. These events brought Robert de Bruis and his son Adelme, or Adam, into the northern drama. Robert married Emma, daughter of Alan of Brittany, a vassal of the Duke of Normandy, and Adam was in the entourage of Queen Emma, and is credited with helping Malcolm III. in Scotland before, as a Norman, he fought for William the Conqueror in 1066 at Senlac. He died in 1094. This wary practice of scions of a family fighting upon opposing sides, which was not uncommon, secured the safety of the heritage. Robert, son and heir of Adam, had for his reward in supporting William the Conqueror, the rich grant of a hundred manors in the East and North Riding of Yorkshire, including Gyseburn, now Guisborough.

This magnificent gift of 10,000 acres in Cleveland—once the lovely heritage of Gaufrid and Uchtred, whose green pastures, heathery moors, wooded vales, are surmounted by "Ohensberg," now Rosebery Topping, and Easby ridge, now adorned with Captain Cook's obelisk, with the Red Stream of Skelton falling through the fiord at Saltburn-by-the-Sea, was a fitting haven for the sons of the Vikings, and the Christian devotees of St. Olaf. Robert, the first Lord of Cleveland, made Castleton and Skelton his strongholds. Skelton Castle was built (c. 1140) on a defensive site above natural fosses easily filled with water. The reconstituted modern mansion, within a girdle of old umbrageous forest trees, looks as of old a proper home for its valiant owners—the Bruces, Fauconbergs, and Chaloners. The Brus line in Cleveland ended after Agnes Bruce, daughter and heiress of Peter III. of Skelton (ob. 1275), married Sir Walter Falconberg. Skelton Castle, now the manor-house of Squire Wharton (Col. W. H. A., V.D.)—a name reminiscent of the Wardens of the Northern Marches—was burnt in 1788 and re-built in 1791.

The troubles following the deaths of Malcolm III., Canmore, and his saintly wife, Margaret, in 1093, with the usurpation of King Donald, caused the flight into England of the three Princes—Edgar, Alexander, and David—who found refuge under the English Kings, William II. and

Henry I. At Court, probably also in Cleveland, fortune brought these exiles into cultured society, notably that of the Bruses. At least, according to William of Malmesbury, a new education in the ascendant chivalry of the Normans influenced David, "who had rubbed off all the tarnish of Scottish barbarity through being polished from his boyhood (then 5) by intercourse and friendship with us." Soon, however, through the influence of The Atheling, King William, and the Norman knights, Edgar was placed on the Scottish Throne (1097), then succeeded by Alexander, and finally in 1124 by David himself. Edgar soon made David Earl of Lothian and Cumbria, and in the latter territory the lovely lordship of Annandale lay. David ever remembered, and in gratitude rewarded, the friends of his exile; and when he came into Royal power, in turn, granted that domain to his former comrade, Robert de Brus of Skelton. This baron gave it to Robert, his son, who predeceased his father.

According to Ailred, their friend, Chronicler of Clairvaux Abbey, Robert the elder was a wise, leal, loveable, charming Knight. Years afterwards he proved the nobility of his nature, when, in 1138, on the borders of Cleveland, he entered the camp of his former liege-lord, King David, and Prince Henry, then invaders of England, and made a tearful appeal to them to turn back and not to court defeat at the Battle of the Standard. He thus adjured "my dearest friend" with memories of "the bestowal of many gifts . . . the youthful sports which we practised together after the affairs of war, where in many dangers we were ever together . . . the splendid feasts . . . the hunting, etc." David, however, persisted and lost the day. Robert the younger, being his new vassal, fought for him and was made prisoner; while his father and elder brother, Adam, kept their pledges of fealty to the English King, and retained the Lordship of Cleveland.

The first act of Robert of Skelton was to enrich the local churches of St. Cuthbert's land, notably Gyseburne, now St. Nicholas's. In the south aisle of that restored church there

stands a chastely carved cenotaph, of date 1521, and thought to be of Scottish workmanship, figuring in armour on one side five English Bruces of Skelton and five Scottish Bruces of Annandale on the other side, also representing evangelists and saints. This fine monument is a reminder of the adjacent tombs of a history-making family, whose coat-of-arms suggests their fearlessness—a lion rampant, with the motto, " Esto ferox ut Leo."

The next pious work of Robert was the erection and endowment of the Priory of Gyseburne for the canons regular of the Augustinian Order, of which his brother, William (ob. 1155) became the first prior. He attended the Court of David in Scotland. In 1119 Robert, Agnes (de Paganell), and Adam, their son and heir, dedicated the priory to God and the Virgin Mary. Although enclosed with embattled walls within a lovely pleasance it was burnt by Scots invaders in 1289, re-built, again ravaged, and often repaired under twenty-four priors before its dissolution in 1540, when its attenuated brotherhood of 25 was dispersed, and thereafter its rich rentals leased to the Chaloner family. Of an extensive and beautiful edifice and beneficent institution, dating from 1309, only the eastern gable ruined remains, overshadowing a green sward with hidden foundations, all within a broken cincture of stately old forest trees round the former gardens of the monks.

To this priory Robert also granted rentals from his new lands in Annandale, where he also enriched churches reminiscent of St. Patrick, as in Rainpatrick (district of Patrick), whence his new vassals, the De Kirkpatricks, took their name. The charters of the many benefactions granted to Gyseburne (Guisborough), Annandale, and elsewhere by the Brus family, are reprinted by The Surtees Society (*Cartularium Prioratus de Gyseburne, Ebor. Diœceseos Ordinis S. Augustini,* &c., Vols. 86, 89. 1889). The original charter of Annandale, granted by King David I. to Robert de Brus in 1124, is a tiny strip of parchment, bearing eleven lines of script, and is now preserved in the British Museum. It adds not a little interest to the Brus romance

to know that this rare document was preserved by Sir Robert Bruce Cotton (1571-1631), himself belonging to Huntingdonshire, a domain of the Bruses. It was written at Scone.

Two distinctions of the Brus administration of their lands were the apparent development of the agriculturists into free-holders, and the establishment of parish churches. In Annandale, for example, after six hundred years of government since the advent of the Bruses there, only one new parish church was added. These facts are suggestive of a period of great culture and advancement.

After the deaths of Alexander III. and little Queen Margaret both troubles and romances occurred, and fortune favoured the bold Bruses. The marriage of King David I. with Matilda (of Northumberland and Northampton) and the acquisition thereby of the Honour of Huntingdon resulted two centuries later in their great-granddaughter, Margaret, elder daughter of Earl David, brother of William the Lion, becoming ancestress of the Balliols; while the younger daughter, Isabel, married Robert de Brus V. of Annandale, and became the grandmother of Robert (VII.), the father of the King Robert I. of Scotland (1274-1329). In this procedure of king-making another romance ended happily. By chance, or aforethought, Isabel's son—also Robert of Annandale—was hunting or wandering in the domain of Marjorie, heiress of the old-time Kings of Carrick, near her grim sea-battered castle of Turnberry on the Ayrshire coast. The gallant maid with her own hand seizing the rein of his charger, apprehended the intruder, and led him captive, willy-nilly, and retained him there till he married her; so runs the local tale of love.

Their son Robert was *par excellence* "The Brus," Scotland's greatest hero, The Liberator and Saviour of his country. He could hardly escape becoming illustrious and victorious, having in him the blood of heroes and great rulers. Local tradition in Lochmaben asserts that he was born in the Castle there (1274). That mighty and imposing edifice, erected on a promontory running into an extensive lake, and now a ruin, superseded in the thirteenth century

an older fortress, whose site is visible between the church and the loch; but this, like other holds of the Bruses in Annan and elsewhere, is obliterated. During warfare these lands and fortresses had diverse owners—the Edwards themselves, Randolph, Percy, Bohun, Douglas, &c.—till in 1487 the Scottish Parliament attached the Brus patrimony to the Crown.

The accession of Robert to the throne did not terminate the romances of the Brus family. Robert's eldest daughter, Marjory, in 1315 married Walter (Fitzalan), the High Steward, a gallant young commander at Bannockburn, and their son Robert, after the death of Marjory's brother, King David II., in 1371 without an heir, succeeded to the crown, and became the first Stewart king, and, as Robert II., reigned till 1390. Probably there are other arresting romances regarding Bruses or Bruces in other territories. The writer, while visiting the isle of Rhodes, on passing up the main street of the town and viewing the houses of the Crusaders there, noticed on one a shield bearing the lion rampant, and has been wondering since if that could be the very cognisance of Sir Rayner de Brus, who held for the Crusaders the important fortress of Subeibeh in Syria, or that of a Fitz-Alan, or a Steward from Dol.

To-day the restless Viking Brus blood still continues its immortal pilgrimage through many far lands, flowing, reigning, and romantic still in many royal palaces now existing in Europe, as well as in many a baronial castle.

Rainfall Records for the South-Western Counties for the Year 1930.

SUPPLIED BY THE METEOROLOGICAL OFFICE, EDINBURGH.

DUMFRIESSHIRE.	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL
Ruthwell, Comlongon Castle ..	5·16	·16	2·65	1·28	1·38	2·68	4·90	8·51	2·64	6·12	3·56	3·59	42 63
Mouswald, Schoolhouse	6·35	·33	3·60	1·81	1·70	2·94	6·13	9·47	3·07	5·78	4·58	4·32	50·08
Dumfries, Crichton Royal Inst. ..	4·89	·18	2·50	1·20	1·66	1·87	3·45	7·07	2·79	6·13	4·09	4·40	40·23
Carnsalloch	5·62	·11	2·92	1·39	1·68	1·75	4·93	7·09	3·02	7·15	4·50	4·79	44·95
Moniaive, Glencrosh	9·73	·18	3·27	2·55	2·71	3·08	4·62	7·45	4·76	9·05	6·35	6·53	60·28
Durisdeer, Drumlanrig	7·73	·39	3·02	2·39	2·08	2·76	6·09	7·59	3·49	8·17	5·13	5·46	54·30
Dalton, Kirkwood	6·57	·29	2·66	1·95	2·29	2·94	6·38	8·73	2·97	7·98	4·11	4·33	51·20
Lockerbie, Castle Milk	6·35	·08	3·10	1·96	1·97	3·35	5·97	9·28	2·67	7·44	4·03	4·71	50·91
,, Thorn Bank	6·12	·19	2·87	1·69	1·76	2·63	5·07	8·47	1·90	8·36	3·98	4·75	47·79
Lochmaben, Esthwaite	5·91	·19	2·92	1·90	1·64	2·52	5·69	7·82	2·76	7·70	4·34	4·36	47·75
Eaglesfield, Springkell Gardens ..	6·53	·27	3·21	3·13	2·11	3·47	6·29	8·78	2·71	8·05	3·89	3·63	52·07
Canonbie, Irvine House	8·03	·35	2·78	2·49	1·85	2·92	6·15	9·05	2·93	8·36	5·42	4·25	54·58
Langholm, Drove Road	9·10	·46	3·39	2·71	2·28	3·45	7·10	10·16	3·33	6·15	6·96	4·94	60·03
,, Ewes	8·83	·54	2·71	2·40	2·55	2·30	5·88	9·88	3·76	9·70	6·00	6·05	60·60
Eskdalemuir Observatory	10·84	·78	3·96	2·35	3·12	4·18	5·61	9·08	4·23	11·50	7·12	5·37	68·14

	Jan.	Feb.	Mar.	Apr.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	TOTAL
WIGTOWN.													
Loch Ryan Lighthouse	6·24	·27	2·63	2·02	1·53	2·28	2·88	5·09	3·69	5·94	5·72	4·95	43·24
Logan House	5·41	·36	2·15	1·59	1·51	2·14	2·38	6·68	4·26	7·53	5·11	4·85	43·97
Corsewall Lighthouse	6·07	·56	2·75	2·50	2·27	3·59	2·69	6·52	3·16	6·51	5·97	5·80	48·39
Whithorn (Physgill)	5·00	·48	1·60	1·56	1·38	2·02	2·88	4·81	4·43	6.95	4·67	4·45	40·23
,, (Glasserton)	5·42	·48	2·02	1·83	1·47	2·30	2·90	5·11	4·75	7·26	5·23	4·96	43·73
Port-William (Monreith)	5·64	·36	2·28	1·79	1·18	2·16	2·59	5·00	4·44	7·22	5·19	5·18	43·03
Stoneykirk (Ardwell House) ..	5·80	·32	2·04	1·74	1·57	2·20	6·69	6·61	4·21	7·47	5·35	4·70	48·70
New Luce (Public School)	6·43	·40	2·47	2·42	1·61	2·42	2·19	6·75	4·04	7·49	5·58	5·22	47·02
Kirkcowan (Craighlaw)	7·20	·35	2·92	2·63	1·86	2·83	3·76	6·36	4·76	9·18	5·94	7·05	54·84
Newton-Stewart (Little Barrae) ..	7·16	·32	2·68	2·45	1·64	2·77	4·35	6·34	4·79	8·41	5·13	6·10	52·14
,, (Duncree)	6·51	·16	2·85	2·31	1·70	2·86	3·38	6·99	4·09	8·61	5·23	6·34	51·03
KIRKCUDBRIGHTSHIRE.													
Borgue (Corseyard)	5·44	·28	1·84	1·72	1·38	1·80	3·93	5·61	4·78	6·45	5·67	5·16	44·06
Little Ross (Lighthouse)	4·20	·23	1·33	1·37	·90	1·52	2·68	3·48	3·41	4·49	3·74	2·96	30·31
Dalry (Glendarroch)	9·27	·39	3·23	2·44	2·09	2·90	5·98	8·48	4·55	9·19	6·37	6·59	61·48
,, (Garroch)	10·81	·42	3·62	2·90	2·62	3·24	5·68	9·21	5·31	11·21	7·89	7·46	70·37
,, (Forrest Lodge)	12·97	·48	4·19	3·03	3·01	4·02	5·57	9·98	6·06	13·46	9·51	8·04	80·32
Carsphairn (Shiel)	12·66	·57	4·92	3·21	3·13	3·92	5·81	10·86	6·70	14·15	10·17	8·43	84·53
,, (Knockgray)	9·41	·39	3·28	3·13	2·45	2·72	5·31	9·98	4·73	10·27	6·50	7·18	65·35
Auchencairn (Torr House)	6·63	·49	3·12	2·21	1·66	2·67	2·20	7·89	4·42	8·78	5·52	4·46	50·05
Dalbeattie (Kirkennan)	7·15	·41	4·08	2·54	1·64	2·80	3·92	8·70	4·04	8·02	5·81	4·44	53·55
,, (Drumstinchall)	6·68	·39	3·70	2·00	1·72	2·87	3·54	8·34	4·23	8·33	5·66	4·29	51·75
Threave	10·14	·52	3·87	3·07	2·31	4·08	4·69	11·52	5·03	10·98	7·60	7·32	71·13

Field Meetings.

13th June, 1931.

The first field meeting of the season, which was organised by Mr R. C. Reid, took place on the above date, when a large party left the Ewart Public Library at 10 a.m. The definite stages in the journey were the Abbeys of Dryburgh and Melrose and Newark Castle, a tower that overlooks the valley of the Yarrow. The route was by Annan and Mosspaul, past Branksholm Tower to Hawick, and thence down Teviotdale to St. Boswells, where the members were joined by a company from the Berwickshire Archæological Society. Dryburgh was reached soon after one o'clock, where the party was welcomed by Colonel and Mrs Murray Thriepland. After luncheon on the lawn they proceeded to the Abbey, where Mr Peter Murray Thriepland gave a well informed paper on its history and pointed out the principal architectural features. The company inspected with great interest the fine Norman Arch, originally the west doorway, the North Transept called St. Mary's Aisle, and St. Modan's Chapel, as well as the tombs near by of Sir Walter Scott and Earl Haig. Before leaving the thanks of the two associations were conveyed to Colonel and Mrs Murray Thriepland by Mr G. W. Shirley, librarian, as also to Mr P. Murray Thriepland for his address, and to Miss Hope, secretary of the Berwickshire Society, for her assistance in arranging the visit.

From Dryburgh the party next went on to Melrose, where they were met by Mr J. Curle, an acknowledged authority on the architecture and history of the famous Abbey. Mr Curle read a paper on the general configuration and plan of the Abbey, and then proceeded to give an account of the decline of this ancient house. On the motion of Mr James Reid the company accorded to Mr Curle a hearty vote of thanks for his information and guidance.

After tea the expedition set out on the homeward journey through Galashiels and Selkirk and by the classic Yarrow Vale. Newark Castle was the next halting place, standing on an eminence above the river. The history and traditions of the Castle were detailed in an admirable paper by Treasurer Scott of Selkirk, to whom a vote of thanks was proposed by Mr R. C. Reid.

The homeward journey was then continued by St. Mary's Loch and Moffatdale, and Dumfries was reached about nine o'clock, after a most interesting and instructive day.

11th July, 1931.

The second Field Meeting of the season was held on this date, when a large company started from the Ewart Library at 10 a.m. for Stranraer district.

The first halt was made to visit the site of the Abbey of Soulseat, overlooking the Green Loch on the Castle Kennedy estate, where the following paper was given by Mr R. C. Reid:—

Soulseat.

By R. C. REID.

In the year of grace, 1148, a certain Irish saint, St Malachy of Armagh, crossed over to Galloway in order to go to Rome, and spent the first night of his long overland journey at a place which his biographer, St Bernard, calls "*Viride stagnum*"—the green lake. It was by no means his first journey. On his return from a previous journey he had erected a church with a cemetery in Galloway. So he must have considered that Galloway was a heathen place and have been impressed with its need for those who could spread the word of God and the civilising influences of the Church. Accordingly when he made this, his second journey through Galloway to Rome he brought with him a number of followers, "sons and brothers" they are called, and established a monastery with an abbot over it. Then he bade them farewell and set out on his journey. But he never

reached Rome. For he died at Clairvaux in the arms of St. Bernard, on 2nd November, 1148. The late Canon Wilson has made these journeys of St Malachy the subject of exhaustive review. He is of opinion that it is clearly futile to attempt to identify *Viride stagnum* with this spot. I am by no means so clear about that futility. For when a tradition consists of a simple statement of fact unadorned by any additional accretions it will usually be found to be true. Canon Wilson was one of the few great mediævalists of the Church of England, but on early Scottish Church history his name is unknown. The tradition is so brief and simple that it rings true. It is embodied in the *Statistical Account*,[1] where it is stated that the loch of Soulseat was called in former times the *Green Lake*, and its outlet is still called the *Green Ford*. Further, that the later Abbey was known as *Sedes Animarum*, the dwelling-place of Souls, or *Monasterium viridis stagni*, the Abbey of the Green Lake. The mediæval Abbey of the Green Lake certainly stood here, and I think there is abundant reason for identifying this site also with the monastic establishment founded by St. Malachy in 1148.

Canon Wilson, following Keith,[2] finds it difficult to believe that a churchman of St. Malachy's station and orthodoxy would have ventured on such an irregularity as to found an Abbey in the diocese of Galloway without the consent of that Bishop. Now it is true that Gilla-Aldan, the first Bishop of Galloway, was consecrated before the year 1133, but that is all that we know about him. He was consecrated as suffragan of York, was not recognised in Scotland, and there is no record of his ever being in Galloway. Galloway in those days was no place for the Anglican type of Bishop, and the Gallwegians were an unpleasant people to live amongst. The Church in Galloway must have been quite unorganised. There can have been no diocesan jurisdiction, no Bishop to object. It must have been a fit and

[1] (1841) *Wigtownshire*, p. 82.
[2] *Scottish Bishops* (ed. Russell), 398.

perilous place for the preaching of the Gospel. Not till after 1138 does Fergus appear as Lord of Galloway, and not till 1154 did a definite diocese of Galloway appear with the consecration of Bishop Christian. That date signifies the end of political chaos in Galloway and the beginning of an organised Church. Six years before that event St. Malachy's abbey was established. Its fate we can only conjecture. It may have failed to take root. It may have been blotted out. More probably it may have been absorbed, a tender fragile seedling that had never properly taken root, by the new and vigorous growth of the Premonstratensian Abbey of Sedes Animarum or Soulseat that was founded here about the year 1160. This new foundation has been ascribed to Fergus.

Of this Premonstratensian Abbey very little is known—a feature which it curiously shares with all the other Scottish houses of that Order—Whithorn, Tungland, and Holywood. Even of the names of its abbots few have come down to us. John Abbot of Saulsete witnessed the foundation charter of Sweetheart Abbey in 1273.[3] Abbot Patrick M'Chaquhirky, after the lapse of a century and a half, figures as resigning office, whereupon on 21st November, 1458, Gilbert M'Wilnane was apparently appointed Abbot by the Crown,[4] for he was granted the "Abbot's temporalities." No mention is made of the spiritualities. By 1493 Quintin, Abbot of Soulseat, is mentioned in a grant of Church lands. M'Kerlie (I., p. 146) states that he was of the Vaus family, though the connection has not been established. By 1525 Quintin was very old and in failing health, so a coadjutor and successor was appointed in the person of David Vaus.[5] Quintin must have been dead by 1529,[6] when Abbot David obtained the ward of the lands of the late Patrick M'Dowall of Logan, which he assigned to John Vaus of Barnbarroch. The Abbey Chapter raised objections and troubled Barn-

3 *Laing Charters*, 46.
4 *R.M.S.*, 1424/1513, 652.
5 Agnew's *Hereditary Sheriffs*, I., 349, n. 2.
6 M'Kerlie, I., 147, says that David succeeded in 1531.

barroch in his use of the lands till a Crown precept was directed to the Sheriff to do justice to the parties.[7] In July, 1532, Abbot David set forth on a visitation of all the Premonstratensian Houses in Scotland, and was dead by September. For on the 18th of that month James Johnstone, lay parson of Johnstone and son of John Johnstone of that Ilk (1509-1524),[8] became Commendator. There can be little doubt that he was a lay Commendator of Soulseat. He was a well-known character on the Border, shifty, unreliable, and treacherous to everyone, especially the English. He must have been taken prisoner at Solway Moss, and probably was released on undertaking to help England. Wharton, the English Warden, who had offered him a bribe of 100 crowns, refers to him as one " whom I have found the best sort of Scots since they were won." By 1545 he was no longer Commendator, and three years later was charged with treason.[9] His successor was a member of his own clan, one John Johnstone, a priest, who was provided to the Abbey by Cardinal Beaton at the special request of Mary Queen of Scots.[10] Like his precursor, he is sometimes described as Commendator, though there is no doubt he was a full Abbot. He was a son of Cuthbert Johnstone of Courance, who first appears in 1505, and his family can be traced in the now extinct parish of Garvald for several generations. One of Abbot John's first acts was to feu the Bordland of Soulseat to his brother Thomas. Born about the year 1520, a " near kinsman " of the Chief of the Johnstone family, he was at an early age dedicated to the Church. Perhaps through the influence of that kinsman he was provided, whilst still a young man, to the Abbey of Soulseat. A dignitary of the Church, and as such a Lord of Parliament, he occupied a position of standing in national affairs and of considerable local influence on the Borders. He conducted much of the

[7] *Hereditary Sheriffs*, I., 349.

[8] *R.S.S.*, II., 1404. M'Kerlie characteristically describes him as James, John, and " Hon." John, etc.

[9] *Acts Parl. Scot.* II., 481.

[10] 30th April, 1545 *(Cal. of State Papers*, XX., pt. I., 295).

business affairs of his chief, one of which led to his undoing, his impoverishment and imprisonment as a common debtor. It no doubt hastened his death, though he must have been well past the allotted span of three score and ten.

But it is as a Churchman that Abbot John will be remembered. In an age distinguished for the celerity with which every rank of Churchman forsook the Church of Rome, the Abbot stands out as a landmark in his adherence to the faith of his fathers. Long after the Reformed Faith had been firmly established he continued to celebrate Mass. Trial and condemnation left him unmoved.

But his worst experiences related to the lands of the Abbey and to the teinds thereof. These lands were by no means extensive when compared to other monastic properties. Soulseat was a modest temporality compared with Dundrennan or even Whithorn. Its lands were embraced in two small baronies which may conceivably preserve faint evidence of the two foundations—the baronies of Soulseat and Drummaston, the baron courts of which were held "apud montem de Regressie in baronia de Soulseat" (Ex. R., V., 22 and 517).[11] With the advent of the Reformation the story of the devolution of these lands presents an extraordinary parallel to the break up of Crossraguel Abbey, which we visited two years ago. There a courageous and strong-minded Abbot dared to uphold the ancient faith and even to debate in public with the redoubtable Knox. The lands of which he was titular adjoined the estates and castles of the Kennedy clan. The Kennedys seized Abbot Quintin, and as he refused to sign a transfer of the Abbey lands tortured him at Dunure Castle by roasting him over a fire till in agony he consented. Yet he lived to lead the Kennedys a pretty dance.

At Soulseat Abbot John had as near neighbours another family of Kennedys, whose castle we are shortly to inspect. They, too, cast longing eyes on these conventual lands, and

11 Perhaps the Mound on Galla Hill about a quarter mile west of Loch Magille, described in the Ordnance Survey as a Mote *(Ancient Monuments Commission,* p. 28).

were opposed by an Abbot just as courageous as Abbot Quintin. Abbot John, too, was seized by these unprincipled brigands and removed, not to Castle Kennedy, which might have been too public for their ways of darkness, but to Dunskey Castle, and there tortured, not by the ordeal of fire which Abbot Quintin had to face, but by the ordeal of water.

Abbot John Johnstone had infeft a Johnstone relative in the 5 merkland of Auchlure and a croft called St. John's Croft, with which was associated St. John's Chapel and the Tower now known as Stranraer Castle. In 1549 Robert Johnstone disponed those lands to James Kennedy, brother to Gilbert, Earl of Cassillis,[12] the same ruffianly nobleman who roasted the Abbot of Crossraguel. Thus did the Kennedys get their first foothold in Soulseat. Twenty-eight years later Abbot John gave a tack of the teinds of Kirkmaiden, in the Rhynnes, to Ninian Adair of Kinhilt, who owned Dunskey Castle. Adair after a while refused to pay the teinds, and when the Abbot took out letters of horning against him, conspired with the Kennedys, who had ceased to pay their feu duties. No document dated during the Abbot's lifetime has yet been found that narrates what happened to him, but his executors have left on record an account of his treatment. At the bottom of the business was the Earl of Cassillis " quha maist ungodilie steirrit upt certane of the said Abbot's awin freindis with the Laird of Kinhilt and utheris, quha tuik the said umqle Abbot and deteinit him in captivitie in the Castle of Dunskey and ilk uther day hangit him owir the wall be the heillis richt abone the sey mark Quhill he was forcit in end to set ane feu of the haill lands and baronie of Saulset upon sick conditionis as pleissit thame."

The Castle of Dunskey stands on a windswept crag overlooking the billows of the Atlantic. It is perched on the very edge of the cliff, and almost overhangs the water. I am told by those familiar with the site that at one place it might still be practical with a long pole to carry out this

[12] *Acts and Decreets*, III., p. 302.

treatment. Imagine, then, for a moment what must have occurred. Head downwards, suspended by his feet at the end of a rope whose length we may be sure was nicely calculated, hung the Abbot of Soulseat. The rope was attached to the end of a long pole thrust forth from the Castle. The parapet or perhaps a window sill of the Castle would make an effective fulcrum. One end of the pole was held by some delighted retainers. At a given signal they would lever it up and the head of the Abbot would disappear within the waves. Another order, and up he would come to hang a dripping object of hilarity a few feet above the waters. Then he would be invited from above to sign the feu. If his answer was a half-drowned curse, down he went again. And so the fun went on. Such was the ordeal by water. It speaks volumes for his resolution that he had to suffer this torment "ilk uther day." In the end, like Abbot Quintin, Abbot John gave in. The deed was signed.

No sooner was Abbot John set free than he moved heaven and earth to upset the disposition. Abbot Quintin's successful appeal has survived. Abbot John's has not yet been found. Perhaps it may be lying unrecognised amongst the title deeds of the Earl of Stair. It is clear that this monstrous consent was undone, for he was pursued to the end of his life by the Kennedys and their friends. Close on 50 times did he appear in court to defend himself. No mercy was shown to him. Many years before he had become a cautioner for the chief of his clan, and he had long been discharged of his liability. His enemies got hold of the discharge, and then persuaded John Johnstone, parson of Johnstone and son of the late John Johnstone of that Ilk, to sue him under the original bond. His lands of Courance were devastated, and as he could not pay he was flung into the Edinburgh Tolbooth. Here he languished until June, 1598, when he was released on his nephew paying to the jailor the balance of the expenses of his imprisonment.[13] For prisoners in those days were not his Majesty's guests.

[13] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 65 (16th Sept., 1598).

His natural son, Mr William Johnstone, minister of Lochmaben, was slain and his church burnt to the ground. The Abbot himself was wounded and left for dead in the streets of Dumfries. Such was the fury of the Kennedys and their allies. He died in 1600, an old and broken man, well over 70 years of age. His will is still preserved at Raehills, and his only effects were debts due to him. At the very end his indomitable spirit flashed out once more, for he bequeathed to his executors two pending actions at law against the Earl of Cassillis and Adair of Kinhilt. He must have been a "bonnie fechter." At his death his enemies reaped their reward, and Mr John Kennedy of Baltersan became Commendator of Soulseat, and at once paid his ally, John Johnstone, parson of Johnstone, 300 merks "in respect of a favour done."[14] To kidnapping, imprisonment, torture, tampering with legal documents, and attempted murder to attain their ends, the Kennedys were to add bribery and corruption. A fitting epitaph for a 16th century family! Kennedy's commendatorship was very brief, and Mr John Johnstone, advocate, succeeded after a few months, but resigned on securing the more lucrative Commendatorship of Holywood. Whereat the son of Ninian Adair of Kinhilt became Commendator, giving place to Mr John Hamilton, who in 1630 demitted office on being provided to the new church at Portpatrick which was being built by that great improver, Hugh, Earl Montgomery of Airds. Hamilton thus retained intact his old emoluments of the Commendatorship, combined with whatever extra endowment he could get out of the improving Earl. The lot of an improver is ever a costly business.

Thus terminated the Commendatorship of Soulseat. The new church at Portpatrick is now a ruin, whilst of the Abbey not a stone remains.

A number of years ago some tentative excavation of this site was made by Mr Paton, then minister of Inch, with whom was associated the Hon. Hew Dalrymple, who is

[14] *Register of Deeds*, vol. 83 (8th Dec., 1601).

happily still with us. The latter tells me that "some remains of a wall were found underground but not enough to go on." Nevertheless I think that quite a lot of the lay-out of the Abbey might be recovered were a systematic excavation undertaken. Where the few tombstones now stand amongst the rank herbage and nettles was probably the chancel of the church, if analogy is any help. The conventual buildings must have lain on the south of this. In the garden of the manse was found by Mr Paton the seal of the Priory of Whithorn, now in an Edinburgh Museum. In 1588, just after the Reformation, Dean Frederick Bruce, brother of an Edinburgh burgess, was sub-prior of Whithorn and vicar of Soulseat.[15] Perhaps he had charge of the seal of Whithorn and kept it here.

At certain seasons of the year Soulseat Loch becomes overspread with a green seed-like substance, a weed, from which it has got the name, the Green Lake, *viride stagnum*. On the banks of the loch on a calm summer evening a curious phenomenon is sometimes seen. What looks like a pillar of cloud rising to fifty feet or more in height appears, which at a distance looks like vapour or smoke, but which consists of myriads of flies, engaged in ceaseless evolutions. Listening carefully, one can hear the faint rush of their tiny wings, the thin piping of their puny voices.[16] In the still dusk of a warm evening these transparent yet living clouds might well seem to mediæval mystics like St Malachy and the Monks of Fergus, or to the superstitious peasantry of a past age, to be like the souls of the departed visiting once more this dwelling-place of souls, the Soulseat that had once been their earthly home. To-day we have endeavoured to capture one of these ghosts flitting amongst these decaying tombstones, to bring him forth into the strong noon-time light and to show you something of the sufferings and personality of John Johnstone, last Abbot of Soulseat.

[15] *Register of Deeds*, vol. II., p. 457.
[16] *Statistical Account*, 1841, p. 84.

Mr Reid was awarded a hearty vote of thanks, and thereafter the company left for the next point of their itinerary, which was the old Castle Kennedy and the gardens of Lochinch Castle. Here they were met and conducted round by the Earl of Stair, who pointed out various notable experiments in horticulture, and thereafter gave them a short account of the ancient Castle and its history.

A cordial vote of thanks to the Earl for his kindness was given on the motion of Mr M. H. M'Kerrow.

The Mote of Innermessan and Craigcaffie Castle were the next objectives of the tour, the former, owing to the lack of time, being viewed only from the road. At the latter a most interesting account both of the Moat and the Castle was given by Bailie M'Conchie, of Stranraer.

Teroy Broch, Innermessan Mote, Craigcaffie Tower.

By Bailie M'CONCHIE, Stranraer.

Standing here this afternoon by Craigcaffie Tower, in one of Robert Louis Stevenson's "howes of the silent, vanished races," we may describe ourselves as looking "far back into other years."

Teroy Broch.

About three-quarters of a mile due east are the vestiges of an ancient defensive construction, shown on the Ordnance Survey map as Teroy Fort. That carries us back beyond the dawn of authentic history, for what the map calls a fort is a broch; and concerning brochs comparatively little is known. Nothing is certain as to when they were first built or last inhabited. They are found only in Scotland, and their period is placed as between the departure of the Romans and the end of the Norse invasions, or, say, from the 6th to the 10th centuries, although there is record of one, Mousa in Shetland, being occupied and being able successfully to stand a lengthy siege about the year 1155. There are several hundred brochs still traceable in Scotland, principally in the northern counties, but only three in Wigtownshire—this

one at Teroy, another at Ardwell Point on the west coast of the Rhins peninsula, and the third near Stairhaven on the Bay of Luce.

All brochs conformed to one main plan or type, but with such difference of detail that no two were exactly alike. They were cylindrical in shape, having walls 12 to 15 feet thick, built of dry stonework, enclosing a circular area of about 30 feet in diameter, open to the sky. The only opening to the outside in the wall was the doorway at ground level, and that was securely defended by a guard chamber left hollow in the thickness of the wall, and checks formed in the stonework of the entrance passage for stout doors and sliding bars. At a height of 8 to 10 feet from the ground the wall was divided into two sections forming an outer and an inner ring, rising, in the case of the more important brochs, to heights of 40 to 50 feet. These two sections of the wall were firmly bonded together at intervals, a little above a man's height, by flagstones reaching from the one to the other, thus forming a gallery about 3 feet wide running round the whole circle of the structure, and connecting with a stairway leading to the ground, and lighted by openings in the inner section to the central court. Mousa in Shetland, which still stands 45 feet high, shows six such galleries. In many of the brochs there was a well in the area within the wall, and chambers for the storage of provisions. Their purpose was to afford to families or groups of people engaged in agriculture protection from marauding bands roving the country for plunder. And they afforded a practically impregnable dwelling, for on the approach of the enemy those attacked could, with their cattle, take shelter and sit tight: they could only be defeated by a lengthened siege, and the spoilers could not give time for that.

What was the height of Teroy broch, or what number of galleries it had, cannot be suggested; but in thickness of wall (12 feet 6 inches) and diameter of central court (29 feet) it conforms to the usual plan. These dimensions were revealed by excavations made a few years ago at the instance of the Hon. Hew Dalrymple. The meaning of the name

Teroy, red land (Tir-land: ruadh, red), as given by Sir Herbert Maxwell in his recent book, *The Place Names of Galloway,* is perhaps suggestive of tilled fields and agriculturists in ancient days on these high braes of Inch.

Innermessan Mote.

At the Mote of Innermessan, three-quarters of a mile to the south-west, we find another and later type of defensive construction, and come within the range of clearer history. The brochs were designed for the collective benefit of the family or tribe, the motes to secure the dominance of the overlord. That change came with the establishment in Scotland of the feudal system in the reign (1124 to 1153) of David I., who courted the assistance of Norman knights from England, giving them grants of land. Motes are therefore Anglo-Norman institutions, and in Scotland they are far more numerous in Dumfriesshire and Galloway than elsewhere. There are eleven in the county of Wigtown. Their distribution in Scotland is in the inverse ratio of the brochs, there being no motes north of Inverness, while the county of Caithness alone contains 145 brochs.

The large number of motes in Galloway is due to the turbulence of the ancient Gallovidians and their unwillingness to submit themselves to the rule of the Scottish king. The Anglo-Normans who came among them reared great mounds of earth and stone, surrounded with a deep ditch, and on the top of the mound placed a fortified residence, constructed of timber, and connected by an easily-defended gangway with the outer edge of the surrounding ditch. During the short period of the captivity of William the Lion in 1173 the men of Galloway rose against their Anglo-Norman overlords, slew all of them they could lay hands on, and demolished their fortresses. That is doubtless the origin and some part of the history of the Mote of Innermessan. It was not till 1234 that the ascendancy of the Pictish chiefs gave way to feudalism.

Craigcaffie Tower.

Sometime in the reign of King Robert the Bruce, probably after Bannockburn (1314), the lands of Craigcaffie

were, by royal charter, granted to John, son of Neil of Carrick, who took the name of Neilson as his patronymic. He was most likely a kinsman of the king, whose mother was a daughter of that Neil, Earl of Carrick, who died in 1256. Information as to the previous owner of the land is not current; but in *Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, M'Kerlie gives it as his impression that all this part of the country belonged at one time to the Church, and suggests that the failure of the Neilsons to expand their estate or to rise to high social eminence was due to their lack of Court and Church influence. Be that as it may, they held on tenaciously to the lands of Craigcaffie through times of religious persecution and financial strait, until in 1759 they parted with them to John M'Douall of Logan, who, in turn, transferred them in 1791 to the Earl of Stair. His successor, the present Earl, still retains them, and to his credit keeps the tower in repair, though it stands tenantless.

Where the Neilsons lived during the first 250 years of their possession is not known, but by the time this tower was built (1570) a raised site was not considered so essential for defensive purposes. A marshy hollow had its advantages in two ways, (1) that the house was not a prominent feature of the landscape, courting notice, and (2) that a bit of nasty bog was a deterrent to assailants. These may well have been the considerations inducing John Neilson and his spouse, Margaret Strang, in 1570 to place their home on this site which, in spite of the draining that has doubtless taken place since, is still something of a swamp. Tradition has it that packs of wool had to be buried deep in the marsh to carry the foundation stones.

Now look at the building. It is, as you will see, a square-shaped tower, about 30 feet long, 20 broad, and 46 from the ground to the chimney tops, a good example of the minor castles or strong houses of its period. A bit of the fosse, or deep surrounding ditch, can be seen to the west; somewhere about your practised antiquarian eyes may discern the rim of the murder-hole; on the ground floor inside you will see lying loose a large stone with an iron

fitting inserted, which in its original position may have carried the jougs. The only entrance is the door on the north side, high over which, close up to the edge of the roof, is the machicolation, the sloping shoot down which the inmates could drop molten lead or other convincing substances calculated to discourage importunate callers. The gable walls are 4 feet thick and the side walls 3 feet, and there is no window nearer the ground than 12 feet, so that forcible entrance was not easily obtainable. The first and second floors are lighted by two windows, one on each side. The roof is steeply pitched with crow-stepped gables, and on each gable is a parapet walk, terminating in two open pepper-box turrets, access to these being obtained from the attic chamber. These parapets and turrets gave the warders full view of all sides of the castle. On the faces of the lowest crowsteps are carvings. Those to the north have on one the initials "I. N." and "M. S." (John Neilson and Margaret Strang), and on the other the date 1570; and those on the south have heraldic emblems. Well up above the doorway, but hidden beneath the mantling ivy, is a moulded panel, bearing, as the records say, the initials and heraldic insignia of John Neilson and Margaret Strang.

Internally the building may be described as having three rooms and a kitchen. The outer door opens directly on to the foot of the spiral stair leading to the upper floors. To the left is the ground-floor chamber—doubtless the kitchen—a vaulted apartment with a large fireplace, and what was once a draw-well in the centre of the floor. Originally this chamber appears to have been lighted by four very narrow apertures or peepholes, which are now built up. Off it is a small domically-vaulted chamber with a trap in the dome for the passage of food and drink to the first floor or living-room, immediately above. The second floor and attic would be sleeping apartments. Each of the floors is practically one apartment, measuring, roughly, 17 feet in length by 14 feet in breadth.

Such was the accommodation considered appropriate

to the circumstances of a Galloway laird and his household in the reign of James VI. One has scarcely to think a moment to notice how much in the days of the Scottish Solomon comfort and propriety had to be sacrificed for defence. We have travelled far since those days. A benevolent Department of Health for Scotland aims at having the humblest dwelling furnished with a bathroom, a lavatory, a scullery, and hot and cold water taps. John Neilson and Margaret Strang lived before their time.

But, still, along with their hardships, the Neilsons had adventures and thrills which they probably enjoyed to the full. In 1494 Neil Neilson was one of a company of six young lairds who, for their "grait solace and divertisement," raided the lands of Sheriff Agnew of Lochnaw, and had, by decree of the Superior Court, to which the Sheriff had appealed, to restore "24 kye, with their calffs, 220 sheep, 8 oxen, and 3 horses." Happier revels occurred on occasions such as when King James of the Iron Belt made pilgrimage to Whithorn. In 1497 the King's cavalcade stopped to picnic by the shores of Lochryan. The horses, which had been turned loose, ate the growing corn, and the King had to compensate the owners. Ten years later he was accompanied by the Queen to show at the shrine of Ninian her own gratitude for recovered health, and all the Wigtownshire lairds, in their best attire, swelled the grandeur of her train. About 1662 Gilbert Neilson of Craigcaffie was fined £1300 for his adherence to Presbyterian Covenanting principles. About 1672 Gilbert Neilson, presumably the stalwart Covenanter, had the misfortune to lose his wife. Enamoured of a young lady in the neighbourhood, who was being ardently wooed by an Ayrshire laird, he hurried off, abducted, and married her before the dead wife's funeral day, to make sure his younger rival would not forestall him. In 1685 "Gilbert Neilson of Craigcaffie" was appointed a Commissioner of Supply, and in 1689 "the Laird of Craigcaffie" appears on the roll of Wigtownshire barons. From about that period the fortunes of the family became adverse. The estate was assigned as security for debts, and ultimately passed from their hands in 1759.

Turning again to Sir Herbert Maxwell's *Place Names,* we find the name Craigcaffie is derived from a name prominent in Irish story—Cathbhaidh (pr. Caffie). It does not appear difficult to reconcile with that the name Kellechaffe appearing in Bruce's charter to John Neilson. In her golden age Ireland was the "Isle of Saints and Scholars," sending Christian missionaries to Scotland and many other countries. Perhaps Cathbhaidh was one of these, and found his vocation somewhere by the shore of Lochryan.

Innermessan—Town and Castle.

Quite a thousand years before the mote was reared, the Novantes had a town by the mouth of the Messan—the stream which drains the lochs of Inch to the sea. It was the town identified with the Rerigonium of the Romans, whose storm-tossed galleys found safe haven there early in the Christian era. It is probable that its dwellers were mainly a maritime people. It had existence as a fairly important place until nearly our own day. Writing in 1864, Sir Andrew Agnew in *The Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway* tells us that within the recollection of the then oldest inhabitants there had been four-score houses of the better sort, as well as two mills; and confirmatory evidence is afforded by old plans of the Stair Estates, dated from 1760 to 1800, which show a considerable range of houses and mills on sites that long have been arable land.

Here also the Agnews of Lochnaw had a castle, of which no vestige remains. About the middle of the 14th century David II. granted the lands to the Bishop of Galloway. These subsequently belonged to the Douglases, and from them were acquired by the Agnews in 1429. On these lands the Agnews built soon after, in the vicinity of the mote, just behind the site now occupied by the present farmhouse, a fortalice which was used as the jointure house of the Lochnaw estate. The last of the Agnews to inhabit the castle were Sir James and Lady Mary, the father and mother of Sir Andrew, the 12th and last of the hereditary sheriffs, who was born there in 1687, and was contemporary with, and soldier-comrade of, the Earl of Stair who became famous as Field-

Marshal and Ambassador. By a contract of excambion in 1723 the castle and lands of Innermessan were transferred to the Earl of Stair in exchange for lands in the vicinity of Lochnaw. Thereafter the old feudal keep, after having served for a time as cavalry barracks, was allowed to fall into decay, and ultimately the stones were used as a quarry for builders, the entire steading of the farm of Balyett having been built of them.

In *The Hereditary Sheriffs* Sir Andrew Agnew tells us in one quaint, grave sentence that Innermessan was famous for boat-builders and wizards. They may have been the craftsmen immortalised in the ballad, *Fair Annie of Lochryan,* and Annie herself may have been a daughter of one or other of the houses of Craigcaffie and Innermessan. For her journey over sea in search of her missing lover

> "Her father he gar'd build a boat,
> And fitted it royallie;
> The sails were of the light green silk,
> The tows of taffetie.
>
> "The masts of burnished gold were made,
> And far o'er sea they shone;
> The bulwarks richly were inlaid
> With pearl and royal bone."

So with this non-historical fancy, to which the chronicles of the 14th century may give some degree of aptness, we take leave of the silent, vanished folk whose true tale we have tried to trace.

A vote of thanks was given to the Bailie on the motion of Rev. Mr Anderson.

The company then proceeded to Stranraer, where tea was served in the King's Arms Hotel, the proprietor of which, Mr MacRobert, pointed out a part of the old Castle of Stranraer embodied in a partition wall of the hotel. Mr Shirley thereafter made fitting reference to the loss by death since last meeting of Mr W. H. Armistead, Kippford, one of the most valued members of the Society and a frequent contributor to the *Transactions.* The members testified their regret at Mr Armistead's sudden and untimely demise by standing for one minute's silence.

Stranraer Castle was the next objective, where the party was under the guidance of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson, Education Officer for Wigtownshire. He gave a summary of the history of the Castle and of various notable persons connected with its history and that of Stranraer and district.

Loch Ryan and Stranraer.

The name Loch Ryan is of doubtful origin, but it is traditionally thought to be derived from the name of some old Celtic hero. In Taliessin's poems of the 6th century we find it mentioned as Loch Reon. The Romans called it Rerigonium Sinus, and the chief place on its shores at that time was Rerigonium. What was Rerigonium is now Innermessan, and consists of only a few houses. Rerigonium Sinus was regarded by the Romans as a very safe anchorage, and this feature is perpetuated in the motto of the burgh of Stranraer, which lies at the end of the loch, viz., "Tutissima Statio."

The Scar, a headland jutting far into the loch but immersed at high tide, suggests a Norse origin, as also does Wig Bay, which suggests that the Norsemen found it a convenient place for beaching their galleys.

Loch Ryan was, and still is, famous for its oysters. It used to be famous for its pearls. When the Fair Maid of Lorn was arrayed for her marriage with the Lord of the Isles, Loch Ryan supplied pearls for her shoe strings.

> "While on the ankle's slender round
> Those strings of pearls fair Bertha wound,
> That bleach'd Loch Ryan's depths within
> Showed dusky still on Edith's skin."

The loch has many interesting historical associations. Thomas and Alexander Bruce landed here with 700 men when they came over from Ireland to help their brother in his fight for the Scottish Crown. Robert Bruce had alienated the sympathy of Galloway by the murder of the Red Comyn, Justiciary of the province, in Greyfriars' Church, Dumfries. M'Douall, of Stranraer, who was on

the side of Edward of England, fell upon the invading force and defeated it. The two brothers, Thomas and Alexander, were taken prisoners and sent to England.

Some years later Edward Bruce sailed from Loch Ryan when he went over to be King of Ireland at the invitation of certain lords of Ulster, and King Robert also sailed from here when he went over to his brother's assistance.

The fleet of William of Orange mustered in Loch Ryan when he was on his way to Ireland to take part in the campaign that was to end in the Battle of the Boyne. An epidemic broke out among the soldiers and the sailors while the fleet was waiting to sail, and the deaths are said to have been very numerous. The dead were buried on the northern shore between Innermessan and Cairnryan.

Queen Victoria visited the loch in her yacht in 1847, and was particularly struck with the beauty of the hills and glens, especially Glen Finnart.

Stranraer, by some called the commercial capital of Galloway, lies at the south-eastern end of Loch Ryan. Its name is also of debateable origin. Some authorities hold that it is derived from two Gaelic words — sron Reamher (pron. raver), meaning blunt point. Other authorities favour the more simple Saxon derivation, Strand Raw or Row on the Strand. Either derivation might suit, but the fact that there are many Gaelic names in the district and that the name Stranrawer can be traced back a long way gives plausible support to the school which favours the Gaelic derivation, and the older forms of spelling Stronrawer, Stranrawer, seem to bear out their assumption. As a town Stranraer has no very ancient history. It consisted originally of two villages, which gradually spread until they joined and became a small town. In time also these absorbed the neighbouring villages of Clayhole and Hillhead, in the parish of Leswalt, and of Tradeston, in the parish of Inch. Part of the land now occupied by the burgh belonged in the 13th century to the Knights Hospitallers of St. John. It was one of several hundreds of small manors that were acquired by them in this country to carry out their objects

of succouring pilgrims and healing sick persons in accordance with the vows of their Order. The memory of their connection with Stranraer is preserved in the name St. John's Well—a spring of fresh water which bubbles up on the beach, in front of what is now Agnew Crescent, between high and low water mark. We find reference to this in the old *Statistical Account of Scotland,* published in 1791, where we read :—" The only natural curiosity in this parish is St. John's Well, considerably within high water mark. It is flooded every tide by the sea, and in five minutes after the tide retires it boils up in a copious spring of excellent soft fresh water."

For neighbours the Hospitallers had the MacDoualls of Stranraer, and, as we have seen, MacDouall was on the side of Edward of England and took an active part against Bruce in 1306. When Bruce came into his kingdom MacDouall was deprived of his lands, and these were granted to Fergus de Mandeville, a Norman supporter of Bruce. These lands were on the west side of a little stream that flowed through the centre of the town. A powerful family called the Adairs at this time owned the estates of Dunskey and Kilhilt, and shortly afterwards we find them established on the east side of this stream. Here in the 15th century one of the Adairs erected a chapel. This chapel must have been of some importance, for when Ninian Adair built his castle in 1520 the castle got the name of " Chappell," as did also the village that sprang up around it. Meanwhile the village of Stranraer was growing on the other side of the stream, and it was doubtful for a time which of the villages would give its name to the other, viz., whether the future name would be " Chapel " or " Stranraer."

About 1590 one of the Kennedys acquired the castle of Stranraer, and several mansions were built round the Chapel. In 1591, according to Sir Andrew Agnew, author of the *Hereditary Sheriffs,* we find the rising town styled " Clachane de Stranraer." In 1596 it becomes " Librum Burgum Regalium," and in a few years we find it becoming quite a centre of society. All the principal families had

large town houses — the Laird of Garth Land, Quintin Agnew, the Sheriff's brother, as well as Sym of Larg and the Kennedys of Chappell, to mention only a few. John Kennedy of Creach was one of the first provosts and cadets of the Agnews; the MacDoualls and others were among its bailies.

An authentic account of the structure and history of the Castle will be found in Vol. I., page 158, of the *Historical Monuments (Scotland) Commission (Galloway, Wigtown).* The town was made a Royal Burgh in 1617. In that year James VI., " being of deliberate mind that the place should flourish," and, " understanding that the said burgh and harbourie, distant 24 miles from any burgh in this kingdome, is and in a short time by the large buildings and policie to be made within the same, will not only be to the inhabitants frequenting, but also to all others resorting thither, very convenient for the frequent trade which will be there in buying and selling of all sorts of victuals, merchandise and other things necessar for the commodie and sustentation of our leidges in the country about, tending greatly to the publict utility of this our kingdom," created the town " ane free burgh Royall, to be called the Burgh of Stranraer with all the liberties and privileges of a Royal Burgh." These privileges included the right to levy customs, and those from whom the customs are collected are enjoined " to make thankfull payment of the same." From this time onward the town grew in importance, and soon completely eclipsed Innermessan, which for centuries had been chief port on Loch Ryan. The stream which separated Chapel from Stranraer exists no more, having been diverted about 1845 and its old course covered over. The way it ran, however, can still be traced in the names of Bridge Street, North and South Strand Streets, and Burnfoot. The Chapel was probably destroyed at the Reformation, for it was in ruins about 1600, but the castle still remains in a good state of preservation.

Railways and steamers have contributed largely to the development of the town. During the early part of last

century all the trade was carried on by sea, and mostly by small sailing vessels. Until 1820 there was no pier at which passengers or cargoes could be landed. In 1820 the short masonry pier on the west side of the harbour was erected. This answered its purpose well enough for 30 years until daily steamers began to ply between Ayr and Stranraer. These steamers were not able to come alongside the jetty at all states of the tide, so that passengers who arrived when the tide was low were first conveyed in boats and then carried ashore by the boatmen. Between 1850 and 1860 important improvements were carried out. The pier was considerably lengthened, a sea wall was built opposite Agnew Crescent, and the breastwork was formed at the quay head. This latter was constructed from plans made by Sir John Ross, the celebrated Arctic explorer, who spent his latter days in Stranraer at his residence, North-West Castle.

The growth of the town during the last 200 years is strikingly shown in the following figures:—In 1750 the population was 649; in 1791 the population was 1602; in 1831 the population was 3329; in 1931 the population was 6000-7000.

It may also be recalled that Graham of Claverhouse lodged in Stranraer Castle when he came to Wigtownshire in 1682 to overawe the Covenanters, and in closing this brief narrative it might be fitting to refer to a famous divine associated with the ecclesiastical history of the period.

John Livingstone was minister of the parish of Stranraer from 1638 to 1648. The story of his introduction to the town, as told by himself, is rather intriguing. He says:—"In the end of May, 1638, I (John Livingstone) got letters from the Earl of Cassilis to come to his house of Cassilis . . . when I came there, there came . . . Commissioners from the town of Stranraer with a call to me. So I was there received and shortly after transferred my family there. Because I had some household furniture to carry and the way was so far, I put my family in a boat at Irvine, and put in a tolerable quantity of meat and drink. The wind being the first day very fair, and we were like to be

soon at our port, the boat's company consumed most of our provision: so that by a calm and a little contrary wind, being three days at sea, the last day we had neither meat nor drink, nor could reach no coast."

"When I first came to Stranraer," he adds, "some of the folks of the town desired to come to our house to be present at our family exercise; therefore I propounded that I would rather choose every morning to go to the Church, and so each morning the bell was rung and we convened: and after two or three verses of a psalm sung, and a short prayer, some portion of Scripture was read and explained only so long as an half hour glass ran, and then closed with prayer."

In 1648 John Livingstone was translated to Ancrum, in Roxburghshire. On the accession of Charles II. sentence of banishment was passed upon him, and he was ordered to leave Scotland in two months and until his departure to remain north of the Tay. He removed to Rotterdam, where he afterwards continued until his death in 1672.

Livingstone was one of the most eminent clergymen of his time. He was succeeded by Mr John Park, previously minister of Mochrum, who was afterwards ejected from his charge at the Restoration. Park was a man of great solidity and much learning, and is the author of the famous *Treatise on Patronages*.

The company then visited North-West Castle, where Lieut.-Colonel Johnson was again the guide. This building was erected by Sir John Ross, of North-West Passage fame, of whose life and work Lieut.-Colonel Johnson gave a brief summary.

Sir John Ross, Arctic Explorer, North-West Castle, Stranraer.

John Ross, the fourth son of the Rev. Andrew Ross, minister of Inch, a parish in the Western Division of Wigtownshire, was born on the 24th June, 1777. His mother was Elizabeth Corsan of the family of the Corsans, who for two generations were provosts of Dumfries. The parish of Inch, lying between Luce Bay and Loch Ryan, gave him an early association with the sea, and probably decided his choice of a career, for he entered the navy as a first-class volunteer on 11th November, 1786. He commenced his naval career on board the "Pearl" of 32 guns, and served in the Mediterranean until 1789. Thereafter in 1790 and 1791 he served on board the "Impregnable" (98 guns) in the English Channel. He thereafter spent some years in the Merchant Service, in which he made voyages to India. In 1799 he became a midshipman on board the "Weasel," sloop of war, which in that year formed part of an expedition employed on the coast of Holland. Hitherto his promotion had been unusually slow, but the years that he had spent at sea, in addition to the weariness of waiting, were fit preparation for his future life of enterprise, where both professional skill and patience were to be severely tested. After serving in other ships of the Royal Navy besides the "Weasel," he was promoted on 13th March, 1805, to the rank of Lieutenant, and in the following year, while Lieutenant of the "Surinam," he was severely wounded while cutting out a Spanish vessel under the batteries of Bilbao, for which in 1808 he was granted a pension of £98 per annum, which in 1815 was increased to £150 per annum. In 1812 he was appointed Commander of the "Briseis," sloop of war on the Baltic Station, where he distinguished himself by the capture of an English merchant ship armed with six guns and defended by a body of French troops, while his own force consisted of only his lieutenant, a midshipman, and 18 men. After this he captured a French Privateer and drove three other vessels of the same class on shore. In 1814 he was appointed to the "Actaeon" of

16 guns, and in 1815 to the "Driver," sloop of war. The war being ended, and having little prospect of further active service, Captain Ross, as he now was, married his first wife with the prospect of enjoying domestic life on shore.

In this respect, however, his expectations were to be rudely shattered. The interest of the Government of the day was aroused by reports of extraordinary changes that had taken and were taking place in the state of the North Polar Sea, and now that the war was over, and so many good ships with their brave and skilful commanders available, they thought that in the long interval of peace that these might be usefully employed in voyages of scientific discovery, the most important of which was "to ascertain the existence or non-existence of a North-West Passage"; and to Captain John Ross was assigned the honour of the attempt.

Accordingly, in December, 1817, while in command of the "Driver," sloop of war in Loch Ryan, he received a letter from Sir George Hope, one of the Lords of the Admiralty, informing him that two ships were to be sent in quest of a North-West Passage, and asking him if he would undertake the command of the expedition. Captain Ross closed at once with the proposal, on which he was directed to repair to London, where, on arriving, he found that two vessels were fitted out for the expedition—one called the "Isabella," of 385 tons, of which he was appointed Commander; and the other the "Alexander," of 252 tons, commanded by Lieutenant W. E. Parry. These two ships started off on their quest on 25th April, 1818. The directions given to Captain Ross were to explore Baffin's Bay and search for a North-West Passage from it into the frozen ocean, and thence into the Pacific. To stimulate the spirit of enterprise Parliament offered a reward of £20,000 to the first vessel which should reach the North Pole and pass it.

In this voyage Ross and Parry sailed up the eastern side of Davis' Strait and Baffin's Bay and returned by the western side. They entered Lancaster Sound, up which they proceeded a considerable way until Ross and the officer of the watch thought they saw land round the end of the

bay forming a chain of mountains connected with those which extended along the north and south sides. Under the impression that it was useless to proceed further, the "Isabella's" course was turned eastward and a signal given for her consort to follow. The "Alexander" was a slow-moving vessel, and was some distance behind the "Isabella." Parry could see no mountains at the end of the bay, and it was with wonder and disappointment that he beheld the signal of his superior officer and very reluctantly obeyed. Ross, however, was so convinced that Lancaster Sound was closed that he laid down the high lands on a chart and called them the Croker Mountains. In November, 1818, he returned to England, and in the following month was advanced to the rank of Post-Captain. In 1819 he published a "Voyage of Discovery, made under the Orders of the Admiralty in H.M. Ships 'Isabella' and 'Alexander' for the purpose of exploring Baffin's Bay and inquiring into the probability of a North-West Passage."

On 11th May, 1819, Parry returned to the Polar Seas in command of an expedition consisting of two vessels, the "Hecla" and the "Griper." On this occasion he pushed through Lancaster Sound and found, as he had suspected before, that the Croker Mountains had no existence. In September, 1819, he crossed meridian 110 degrees west longitude in 74 degrees 44 feet 20 inches N. latitude. For this magnificent feat, on his return to England in November, 1820, he received a reward of £5000. In this voyage he also named Barrow Strait and discovered the north side of Melville Island, the north side of Baring Island, Prince Regent's Inlet, and the Wellington Channel. He published his "Journal of a Voyage for the Discovery of a North-West Passage" in 1821, but the discovery, so far, had not been made. In three subsequent voyages — 1821-22, 1822-25, and 1827 he was still unsuccessful. Ross, again stimulated by these attempts, presented a plan for another voyage, but, owing to Parry's recent failures, their Lordships of the Admiralty did not accept his proposals. It was then that a patron of the Sciences and a distinguished

citizen of London, Mr Felix Booth, stepped in and supplied the means for the new venture in the steamship " Victory," with a newly invented and patented engine. An attendant vessel, the " Krusenstein " of 16 tons, was supplied by the Government, and Ross had for his Lieutenant, Commander Clark Ross, his nephew, who had accompanied his uncle on his first voyage, and who had subsequently been with Parry in his later voyages in the Polar Seas. The object of this voyage, which was the most memorable, undertaken by Ross, was, " To decide the practicability of a new passage which has been confidently said to exist by Prince Regent Inlet."

Ross estimated that the voyage would take two years, but it actually took four years. The details of this epic voyage, so full of romantic heroism and stoic indifference to hardships, are too lengthy to be included in a brief narrative such as this, and we must be content with a bald outline.

The expedition left the Thames on 24th May, 1829, and after much trouble with the " Victory's " new engine they eventually reached the Polar Seas. There they were frozen up, and the " Victory " had to be abandoned. There followed a trying land journey, full of indescribable privations and hardships. In England, of course, Ross and his companions were given up for dead. On 26th August, 1833, when the explorers, unkempt, ragged, and unrecognisable, were nearing Lancaster Sound, they espied a whaling vessel, which turned out to be Ross's old ship, the " Isabella." The weary men were taken on board, and the Captain of the whaler refused at first to believe Ross's story, thinking that he and his crew must be dead. He was, however, convinced in time, and Ross and his companions eventually reached Hull on 18th September, 1833. He proceeded thence to London by steamer. He was now a popular hero, and honours were showered upon him. He received the freedom of London, Liverpool, Bristol, Hull, and other towns; gold medals of the Royal Geographical Society and the Royal Societies of Sweden, Austria, Denmark, etc.

In 1834 he received the honour of Knighthood, and published the results of his voyage in a "Narrative of a second voyage in search of a North-West Passage and of a residence in the Arctic Regions during the years 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833 by Sir John Ross, C.B., etc., Captain in the R.N., including the reports of Captain J. C. Ross, R.N., F.R.S., F.L.S., etc., and the discovery of the Northern Magnetic Pole."

In March, 1839, Sir John Ross was appointed British Consul at Stockholm, where he remained till 1845. In this year the Admiralty fitted out still another expedition to discover a North-West Passage, and entrusted the command of it to Rear-Admiral Sir John Franklin, who set off with the two ships, the "Erebus" and the "Terror," in May, 1845. Ross would fain have accompanied him, but he promised that if Franklin were lost or frozen up he would go out in search of him. Sir John Franklin's tragic fate is now well known. Sir John Ross at the age of 73, and at his own expense, redeemed his promise. Having relinquished his half-pay and pensions for the purpose, he fitted out the "Felix" of 90 tons and set off in 1850. He remained a winter in the ice, and would have stayed another year had his means permitted. He had to return unsuccessful. He published in 1855 his "Narrative of the circumstances and causes which led to the failure of the searching expeditions sent by the Government and others for the rescue of Sir John Franklin."

In 1851 he was promoted to the rank of Rear-Admiral, and he died in London on 30th August, 1856. His first wife died in 1822, and he married again in 1834. His only son (by his first marriage) went to India, and became a magistrate in Cawnpore.

With a characteristic love for his native soil, this intrepid old explorer named many of his most important discoveries in the Polar Regions after people dear to him in his own native Wigtownshire. Hence we find in those regions to-day such familiar names as "Andrew Ross Land," "Agnew River," "Cape Carrick Moore," "Cape

Dalrymple Hay," " Port Logan," " Cape MacDouall," etc. Equally characteristic, too, to find that when he looked forward to a space of domestic peace and leisure after his first voyage that he should choose the shores of Loch Ryan for his habitation. Here he built what then would be a magnificent house, and he equipped it in accordance with his own ideas. He made it face north-west, and called it " North-West Castle." As far as can be learned this house was built between 1815 and 1825, and it contains many unique features, which one could only associate with a man whose lifelong ruling passion was the sea. The front windows command the whole length of Loch Ryan, which in those days was a fair haven, a " Tutissima Statio " for ships of war and other vessels. In many of these windows are to be seen little circular apertures on hinges, through which the end of a telescope could be inserted when he wished to examine the character of vessels in the Loch. Here also he had his own private chapel, which was also open to the use of friends and neighbours. On the top of the building he had a camera obscura, where, from that elevated height, he could, without exertion, survey what was taking place in the immediate vicinity, but by far the most interesting and characteristic feature is the cabin room, which was added after 1833 and after he had returned from his memorable second voyage. This was a facsimile of his cabin on board the " Victory." It is lit only from the roof, and round the walls there are sink-like arrangements, where he had relief maps of the Polar Regions. These could be filled with water, and with model boats he illustrated to his friends the course of his various voyages. At one end of this room a stage was erected for the display of panoramic views. Another feature of this house is the great thickness of the walls, and all the beams supporting the first floor are of stone. The large garden is surrounded by a high wall, which at that time was washed by the waters of Loch Ryan. At the north-west corner was the porter's lodge, and at the north-east the boat-house, so that he had direct access to the sea. Between the boat-house and the

sea a public highway and a sea wall now intervene, but the Town Council of Stranraer have to maintain a slip-way immediately opposite the boat-house.

Sir John Ross adopted the seal as his coat-of-arms, and this is emblazoned over the main gateway; over a diagrammatic representation of the Polar Regions appears the motto, "Arcilos numine fines," and below, "Spes asperat levat." From what we have learned of his life we can appreciate the aptness of these mottoes. Sir John Ross has an assured place in the distinguished roll of British explorers. His country honours him, his native Wigtownshire loves and reveres him.

Through the kindness of the tenant, Mr Adair, the members of the party were allowed to visit the various parts of the building, and also to inspect an original log-book in the handwriting of the explorer. A vote of thanks to Lieut.-Colonel Johnson, to Mr Adair, and to the Corporation of Stranraer for permission to visit Stranraer Castle was heartily given on the motion of Mr G. W. Shirley.

The company then left for Dumfries, which was reached about 10 p.m.

3rd September, 1931.

The last field meeting of the season was held in Carlisle. Unfortunately the weather was unpropitious so that a smaller number than usual started from the Ewart Library at 1.30 p.m. Reaching Carlisle the first visit was to the Cathedral, where the party was met and taken round by the Very Reverend the Dean, who gave a short history of the building from its foundation as a Priory Church and the various vicissitudes that had befallen it during the strenuous times of Border warfare. A description of the fabric itself followed, special attention being drawn to various peculiarities, the shortening of the nave and the curious shape of some of the supporting arches. Through the kindness of the Dean the party was also able to inspect the Prior's Room and other parts of the Priory, now used as a Deanery.

The Dean was most cordially thanked on the motion of Mr R. C. Reid.

Under the guidance of Canon Saunders a visit was then paid to the Fratry, the Undercroft and what remains of the Cloisters and Chapter House, and Canon Saunders was accorded a hearty vote of thanks for his services.

Leaving the Cathedral, the next visit was made to the Castle where the guide was Mr W. T. M'Intyre, M.A., F.S.A. In spite of wind and rain, the party, following the general description given by Mr M'Intyre at the entrance, went over the buildings and other parts of the Castle. Particularly interesting were the references to some of its historical associations with Scottish history and Border warfare. After tea in the County Hotel, the Roman rooms in Tullie House Museum were visited, where again Mr M'Intyre was the guide. After a brief description of Tullie House and its history, he gave a very interesting address on the Roman occupation of Carlisle and its neighbourhood, and pointed out some of the more interesting articles of military or domestic use in the Museum. Mr M'Intyre was warmly thanked for his services here and at the Castle, on the motion of Mr Wm. Dinwiddie, and the party then left for Dumfries which was reached about 8 p.m.

Exhibits.

31st October, 1930.—R. C. Reid, Esq., Cleuchbrae—Collection of implements, viz., Scottish and English goffering irons, rush-light holder of 18th century, Scottish cruisie of 18th century, Dutch oil lamp for hanging or standing; reproduction, half-size, of Scottish tirling-pin; wooden corn-crake; three tokens, assumed to belong to Half-Morton, Keir, and Kirtle Kirks.

Mr James Brown, Corberry Avenue, Maxwelltown—Vase, presumed to be mediæval pottery.

21st November, 1930.—Dr. Semple, Mile Ash, Dumfries—Specimen of *Dianthus deltoides* found by Mrs Blair Imrie on Borgue shore, and hitherto unknown there.

The only species of Dianthus recorded in the Flora of Dumfriesshire (G. F. Scott Elliot) is *Dianthus Armeria* L. So far as I know, this is the first time *Dianthus deltoides* L. has been recorded for either of the three counties of our area. It has been found in Ayrshire, Lanarkshire, and Cantire, but marked doubtful. It is stated in Hooker's Flora to occur from Inverness and Argyll to Devon and Kent.—Communicated by Dr. William Semple.

Mr Wood, Annan Road, Dumfries, per Mr M'Kerrow—Measure, said to have been used by Robert Burns: for dry but not for liquid. Case, containing weights, supposed to have been used for weighing lint.

Mr G. W. Shirley, Dumfries—Copy of M'Kenzie's "History of Galloway," two volumes in one, the whole bound in wood taken from a bedstead in Threave Castle, which had belonged to the Black Douglas. The binding was carved in a manner very similar to the 15th century carving on a doorway in Threave Castle. The volume contained an inscription showing that it had formerly belonged to Joseph Train.

6th February, 1931.—Miss Dickson, Friars' Carse—Dried flower stalk of the Great Broomrape (*Orobanche Major*); quantity of roots of Rowan which had grown from a hollow in the tree without other sustenance than what they got from the decayed wood.

Mr Mitchell, mine manager, Wanlockhead, per Mr W. Dinwiddie, Dumfries—Collection of objects found under the thatch of a very old cottage there, viz., ancient candlestick, ancient oil cruisie, stock of a cross-bow, wooden pistol, candle-holder, rams' horns used as powder-holders.

20th March, 1931.—Mr Milne Home, jun., per Mr R. C. Reid—Stone used as a mould for a mirror and chisel by a Bronze Age worker, various coins, stone weight, stone hammer, and stone polisher.

Presentations.

31st October, 1930.—Mr John Robson, Carsethorn, per Mr G. W. Shirley—Jawbones and part of skull of the Red Deer.

31st October, 1930.—Mr Henry Scott, Lockerbie, per Mr G. W. Shirley—Two bits and snaffles which had been in Dumfriesshire for the last hundred years.

16th January, 1931.—Miss Dickson, Friars' Carse—Heart bi-valve shell from the Pacific.

20th March, 1931. — Mr F. Shields, Lockerbie — An artificially rounded stone, a jawbone, and various fragments of mediæval pottery from a kitchen midden examined at the site of the old Castle of Lochmaben.

Whorl of stone found five years ago on a farm.

Loans.

31st October, 1930.—By Dumfries Town Council, per Provost Brodie — Sword-stick given to the Council by Mr Francis Coope.

6th February, 1931.—By Dumfries Town Council, per Mr Shirley —Silver medal presented by the Magistrates of Dumfries in 1811, one of three, for the duxes of the Dumfries Academy; silver seal of the 17th century, which bore to be that of the Commissary of Dumfries.

Abstract of Accounts

For Year ending 30th September, 1931.

I.—CAPITAL.

Sum Invested at close of last Account					£452	15	0
Interest on Deposit Receipt					1	8	6
Invested thus—							
War Stock	£218	10	0				
Dumfries County Council Loan ...	124	10	0				
Dumfries Savings Bank	111	3	6				
	£454	3	6	£454	3	6	

II.—REVENUE.

Balance	£205	7	4
Annual Subscriptions and Arrears	116	17	6
Interest on Investments	18	2	11
Donations	119	15	0
Sale of *Transactions*	2	18	0
Miscellaneous	0	6	8
By Uplifted from Public Account	21	2	8
Amount due Publications Account	13	16	0
	£498	6	1

DISCHARGE.

Transactions	£336	10	0
Rent and Insurance	13	6	0
Stationery and Advertising	14	18	0
Postages, including Secretary's	2	13	7
Repairing, etc., of Library	9	0	6
Miscellaneous (Hire of Lantern, etc.)	2	3	0
Transferred to Branch III.	119	15	0
	£498	6	1

III.—PUBLICATION ACCOUNT.

Sum at close of last Account					£130	12	0
Interest on Deposit Receipt					0	13	10
Donations during year Transferred from Revenue ...					119	15	0
					£251	0	10
Less withdrawn during year					21	2	8
					£229	18	2
Invested as follows—							
Treasury Bonds				£50	0	0	
Savings Bank				60	3	2	
Donations during year, consisting of—							
In Savings Bank ...	£70	0	0				
On Current Account ...	35	19	0				
Due by Revenue	13	16	0				
				119	15	0	
					£229	18	2

IV.—EXCURSION ACCOUNT.

By Proceeds of Three Excursions	£24	6	6
Less Cost of Hires	16	0	0
Balance on Current Account	£8	6	6

Owing to a misunderstanding the List of Office-Bearers for 1930-31 was printed in Volume XVI. (1929-30). The appropriate list for that volume is herewith appended.

Office-Bearers for 1929-1930.

Hon. President.

F. MILLER, Cumberland House, Annan.

Hon. Vice-Presidents.

G. F. SCOTT ELLIOT, F.R.G.S., Howpasley, Cousley Wood, Wadhurst, Sussex.

Rev. J. KING HEWISON, D.D., King's Mead, Thornhill.

E. A. HORNEL, Broughton House, Kirkcudbright.

Vice-Presidents.

T. A. HALLIDAY, Parkhurst, Dumfries.

ROBERT MAXWELL, Irish Street, Dumfries.

R. C. REID, F.S.A.(Scot.), Cleuchbrae, Ruthwell.

G. W. SHIRLEY, Ewart Library, Dumfries.

ALEXANDER TURNER, Glensorrel, Maxwelltown.

Hon. Secretary.

Miss L. R. ANDREWS, B.A., F.L.A., County Library, Dumfries.

Editors of Transactions.

Miss L. R. ANDREWS, B.A., F.L.A., County Library, Dumfries.

W. R. GOURLAY, Kenbank, Dalry. JAMES TAYLOR, M.A., B.Sc.

Hon. Treasurer.

M. H. M'KERROW, F.S.A.(Scot.), Buccleuch Street, Dumfries.

Hon. Departmental Curators.

Antiquities—JAS. FLETT, Hillhead, Bankend Road, Dumfries.

Herbarium—Dr. W. SEMPLE, Mile Ash, Dumfries. Hon. Secy.

Photographic Section—J. P. MILLIGAN, High Street, Dumfries.

Members of Council.

The President; Vice-Presidents; Secretary; Treasurer; Departmental Curators; Secretary, Photographic Section; Miss A. J. GORDON, Kenmure Terrace, Maxwelltown; Mr THOS. HENDERSON, Lockerbie; Mr BERTRAM M'GOWAN, Linwood, Dumfries; Mr JOHN M'BURNIE, The Garth, Ardwall Road, Dumfries; Dr. T. R. BURNETT, Education Offices, Kirkbank, Dumfries; Mr WM. DINWIDDIE, High Street, Dumfries; Mr JAS. REID, Braehead Terrace, Maxwelltown.

INDEX.

Thos. Hunter, Watson & Co., Ltd., Dumfries.

Publications of the Society.

Transactions and Journal of Proceedings:—(a) 1862-3, *7s 6d;* (b) 1863-4, *out of print;* (c) 1864-5, *out of print;* (d) 1865-6, *out of print;* (e) 1866-7, *out of print;* (f) 1867-8, *out of print;* New Series (1) 1876-8, *out of print;* (2) 1878-80, *out of print;* (3) 1880-3, *out of print;* (4) 1883-6, *5s;* (5) 1886-7, *5s;* (6) 1887-90, *7s 6d;* (7) 1890-1, *3s;* (8) 1891-2, *out of print;* (9) 1892-3, *7s 6d;* (10) 1893-4, *7s 6d;* (11) 1894-5, *out of print;* (12) 1895-6, *5s;* (13) 1896-7, *5s;* (14) 1897-8, *5s;* (15) 1898-9, *5s;* (16) 1899-1900, *5s;* (17, pts. 1 and 2) 1900-2, *3s 6d;* (17, pt. 3), 1902-3, *2s 6d;* (17, pt. 4), 1903-4, *2s 6d;* (17, pt. 5), 1904-5, *5s;* (18) 1905-6, *7s 6d;* (19) 1906-7, *5s;* (20) 1907-8, *5s;* (21) 1908-9, *5s;* (22) 1909-10, *5s;* (23) 1910-11, *7s 6d;* (24) 1911-12, *10s 6d;* Third Series (i.) 1912-13, *10s 6d;* (ii.) 1913-14, *7s 6d;* (iii.) 1914-15, *7s 6d;* (iv.) 1915-16, *5s;* (v.) 1916-18, *out of print;* (vi.) 1918-19, *7s 6d;* (vii.) 1919-20, *10s 6d;* (viii.) 1920-21, *10s 6d;* (ix.) 1921-22, *10s 6d;* (x.) 1922-23, *10s 6d;* (xi.) 1923-24, *10s 6d;* (xii.) 1924-5, *10s 6d;* (xiii.) 1925-6, *10s 6d;* (xiv.) 1926-28, *21s;* (xv.) 1928-29, *10s 6d;* (xvi.) 1929-30, *10s 6d;* (xvii.) 1930-31, *10s 6d.*

A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James M'Andrew, 1882, *out of print.*

Birrens and its Antiquities, with an Account of Recent Excavations and their Results, by Dr James Macdonald and Mr James Barbour, 1897, *3s 6d.*

Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, 1911, *7s 6d, out of print.*

History of the Dumfries Post Office, by J. M. Corrie, 1912, *5s.*

The History of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, by H. S. Gladstone, 1913, *3s 6d.*

The Ruthwell Cross, by W. G. Collingwood, profusely illustrated, 1917, *3s 6d, out of print.*

Records of the Western Marches, Vol. I., "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746," edited with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, by R. C. Reid, 1916, *12s 6d.*

Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by Hugh S. Gladstone, 1923, *10s.*

A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Miller, F.S.A., Scot., *7s 6d.*

Miss H. Rafferty, M.A., LL.B., Town Clerk's Office, 37 Castle Street, Dumfries, will answer enquiries regarding the above, and may be able to supply numbers out of print.